

Waking up the Dead!

Therefore He says: 'Awake, you who sleep, Arise from the dead, And Christ will give you light. Eph5:12

Introduction:

What the Professed Christians in our age do not understand is that they will be Judged **NOT** only by what they Know about Christ's teaching, **BUT** also by what they **COULD** have Known. Rom2:7-8. This is why He warned us that our Eye must be '*Signally* fixed on Him and not roving after things of the world. (lust of the flesh) Matt6:23. Therefore if the Light you profess to have in you is really '*darkness*, how Great is that darkness! What does this mean, you ask. It means that the present '*Light* within your grasp, you withdraw yourself from will **JUDGE** you 'wanting in the end. Why? Because you cannot plead ignorance of the Truth when it was staring you in the face and easily within your grasp. Jesus said: *The Servant who knew his Master's will and did not prepare himself or DO according to his shall be beaten with many stripes. But he who did not know, yet committed things worthy of stripes shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given from him must more will be required and to whom much has been committed of him they will ask the more. Lk12:47-48*

It is said as illustration of the Church: Rev3:1 '*You have a name that you are alive but you are dead and NONE of your works are acceptable to God*', This is a tough pill to swallow. Your Church is full of activity and well attended, what could it possibly be doing that is worthy of '*stripes*? The jolly ol Pastor says everything is fine and dandy with God, the blessings are flowing out abundantly! But the problem is your dwelling in a place where the Lights are on, but everyone is fast asleep. That's why the Light in you (you think is in you) is really a 'Great darkness. How so? Because you fail to recognize or acknowledge the damage being done by the '*manner* in which the Gospel is being presented in your Churches. Try to think about it for a minute, what if the Pastor preaching the gospel or presenting some kind of moral lesson from the scriptures believes that man is born incapable of obeying God because he is hindered in some manner by an inbred malady called 'sin. (or let's say 'sinfulness) **HOW** will that effect the message he is trying to present along with his intention of persuading someone to believe in Jesus in order to get them Saved?

The Bible simple says to us: '*Repent and produce Deeds Worthy of Repentance*', (Mat3:8, Lk3:8, Acts26:18) It says **NOTHING** about any 'inherent inability to produce these deeds or that God is somehow going to produce them in us or provide us with a Substitution to fill in what is lacking in our frail humanity. Scripture simply says: '*Seek the LORD while He may be found, Call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, And the unrighteous man his thoughts; Let him return to the LORD, And He will have mercy on him; And to our God, For He will abundantly pardon. Isa55:6-7, 'Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. Js1:21-22* (all directed toward your efforts to come clean)

Now, try to reason through this for a minute, **IF** the person preaching / teaching the Salvation Message truly believes with all their heart that man **CANNOT** 'forsake his evil way, lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, Produce any Deeds worthy of Repentance or worse still that Deeds are not necessary whatsoever in salvation, What does that do to the base Message? It **ADDS** an entirely different Perception to the Words of Jesus! He said: '*Then He said to them all, "If anyone Will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever will save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it. Lk9:23-24*

The question is; **WHO** takes up this Cross, **WHO** Produces the Deeds required in repentance and forsakes the evil of their doings? **WHO** performs the self-cleansing God requires? Jesus didn't say He was going to **Do** any of these things for you or that His personal Obedience to God was some kind of **Substitution** to replace your supposed 'inability to do them. **SEE**: there is a **BIG** difference between the Savior doing

something on your **behalf** than doing it in your Place. **ONE** means you must put forth the effort required to forsake your sins and take up your cross, the Other means **HE** Did it all for you! The same holds true of your **Responsibility** to accept the consequences of your actions and acting accordingly by coming clean in repentance. If someone breaks a Law with **FULL** Knowledge of the wrong done and now faces the penalty thereof and then suddenly someone comes along and tells them that 'another person has **Paid** the penalty in their place, so now they are free to go and no longer accountable for the wrong they have done, **WHAT** do you suppose this will do toward reforming such a person and motivating them to not repeat such offences in the future? Perhaps you may think gratitude alone toward the person who **Paid** the Penalty is enough to motivate them to suddenly **CHANGE** their evil ways and **Strive** to be a better person. But in all honesty have you ever seen a person 'Saved under the premise, that man is incapable of forsaking his sins and no deeds (works) are required, **EVER** clean up their act, amend their evil ways and begin walking uprightly toward God? I highly doubt it since they have a '**Double-barreled** excuse **WHY** they can't do it and that it really isn't necessary toward the outcome of their Salvation anyway. So are moral stories and antidotes preached on Sunday morning going to make any difference? **NOT** as long as they sit in a place where the Common belief is based on human inability and Substitution. If Jesus Did it all, Paid it all, exchanged places with you on the Cross to be Punished for your Sins and now all you have to do is '**believe** it, **WHAT** remains for you to do except sit back and admire what He has already Done? Can you grasp the significance in this? It's a **REVERSAL** of the Message! God said **YOU** are **accountable** for your own sins, to Come clean of them, make amends were necessary, Clear yourself of all wrong doing in the godly sorrow of repentance. **NOT** merely '**confess** them or **admit** your a sinner, repeat some words and '**receive** Jesus, but actually **PUT** forth the effort to do what's required, **STRIVING** to enter through the Narrow Gate, coming clean of sin and Seeking Reconciliation on His terms instead of in accordance with some 'doctrine invented by men. **YET** your preachers say the **VERY** Opposite; That you're **unable** to stop sinning or amend your evil way and God has to **DO** it all for you because you're born with a malady called Sin. Are you beginning to see the **LIGHT** here?

With the imperative of human responsibility and personal obedience removed from the Gospel message, its no longer: '**WHAT MUST I DO to be Saved, it's what has already been DONE!**' The message is turned on its head! Man has no motivation to come clean in repentance because its not a necessity. Any clean up or good works is in God's hands as the Holy Spirit 'gradually changes their desires from naughty to nice. So no matter what the Preacher says about doing what's right and obeying God its **FOREVER** underscored with the premise that human effort has no bearing on the outcome of your Salvation. Because '**deep-down** in the core of your being, you firmly believe that no matter what you do (be it outright evil or your daily worldliness) God has you Covered and understands your 'weakness and knows that 'in your heart you 'want to serve Him but are constantly hindered by human frailty.

Now back to our discussion of **LIGHT**, can you see the damage this '**reversal** is doing to Professed Christianity? It's not merely a matter of agreeing to disagree on certain aspects of Doctrinal beliefs. It's the Very base Fundamental **TRUTH** required for a person to be Redeemed in Christ! Get this Wrong and **ALL** is lost and you remain in Great Darkness; sitting under a System of error willfully ignorant of what you 'Could have known but wouldn't take the time to learn. What they have done is begged the question as to '**What is Master's will**' is it to merely tell people they should '**believe** in what Jesus did and rest in that, or tell them they **MUST DO** as He commanded beginning with Deeds Worthy of repentance. Understand that the '**Works** of circumcision and ritual sacrifice will not Save you, but Faithfulness to God will! Your preachers cannot separate the two and toss out '**works or deeds** altogether. Their Doctrines won't allow them to Connect the dots between '**Faithfulness** that saves, Js2:24, and the '**Faith of devils** that nullifies Obedience to the Truth, Js2:19. And so, '**They have a name for being alive**, but are dispensing a '**dead faith** to the **sleeping** masses, all wholly unaware they are '**Trusting** in a **Myth**. But its difficult to awaken from a comfortable sleep. Few ever do.

What you need to dispel from your thinking in order to begin sorting this out is:

1) Obedience to the Truth is not legalism, its Faithfulness to God's Commands

Faith Works by Love, Gal5:6, it's the Law or principle of faith, Rom3:27

Faith Upholds and establishes the Law, Rom3:31, 13:10

It Purifies the heart through obedience to truth, 1Pet1:22, Acts15:9

And has Victory over sin, flesh and devil, 1John5:4-5

2) Jesus didn't have Pay for your sins or take your place on the Cross to Save you

The Free Gift is Remission of Past Sins, Rom3:25, not a Cover for sinfulness, or anything 'inbred

Grace is empowerment to live a godly life of self-control now, not an excuse to keep failing, Titus2:11-14

Jesus Died on our **behalf** as a **sin offering**, not in our place to pay for anything, Heb9:14, Isa53:10, 1Jh4:5

We Follow in His footsteps, Die to sin and live for Righteousness, not Trust in what He did, 1Pet1:22-24

His Blood remits our Past Sins in repentance, it does not Cover continued Willful sins, Rom3:25, Heb10:26

The Purpose of His Life, Death and Resurrection is to Redeem man from the Bondage and Slavery of Sin, so that he can escape the corruption that is in the world through lust, Partake of the Divine Nature and be Transformed by the renewing of his mind. 2Pet1:3-4, Rom12:1-2. This occurs in the **Baptism of Repentance**, Mk1:4, Acts13:24, 19:4, (not a life long process) in which you Put to death the sinful deeds of the body, Col3:5, Crucify the sinful indulgences of your passions and desires, Gal5:24, Rom6:4-6, Lay aside all filthiness and uncleanness, Js1:21, and Come Clean with God once and for all seeking His Mercy 2Cor7:10-11. This happens **BEFORE** you can be granted forgiveness of past sins and given the Holy Spirit. Real Repentance will Produce a Vehement desire change, Diligent Obedience to truth and a Vindication of your past life. In other words, a Renewed person no longer in bondage to sinful addictions.

This is why the Bible keeps saying that you be Judged according to your Deeds, **NOT** according to what Jesus did on the Cross! The **DEEDS** of faithfulness to God's Commands, because under Grace you have your Past sins are remitted and the **POWER** given to live a godly life in Christ, so you have no excuse to violate the Moral laws of God. That makes you accountable for your deeds done in the body at the Judgment. John5:28-29

God, will render to each one according to his deeds, eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God. Rom2:7-11

*And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who **DO** His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and produces a lie. Rev22:12-15*

It's a **LIE** to tell people they can be Saved by: 'Repeating some words, receiving Jesus or trusting in what He did', It's also a Lie to imply they have no ability to produce deeds worthy of repentance and come clean with God. And the **GREATEST** Lie of all is allowing them to believe that their Sins are **Paid** for and forgiven while they are **STILL** Committing them!

Note to the Reader:

The purpose of this manuscript is to systematically unravel you Church going mind-set beginning with the supposed Salvation you 'received by either 'repeating a prayer or 'trusting in the finished work of Christ. Hopefully the introduction has pricked your conscience sufficiently enough to motivate you to continue. First we will deal with the sin nature myth so pervasive in the establishment Churches and used as their chief excuse to contribute their on going sins to a malady dwelling in them they have little to no control

over, even as 'Christians. Then we will proceed into unraveling the church mentality that reinforces these doctrinal fallacies into a System of error that has redefined not only how we interrupt the Church, but history itself. You will be Challenged and frustrated by much of what you read, but if you are willing to take the time necessary to dig through the facts this could radically change your perspective as to what it 'really means to be a Christian.

Remember Jesus said on several occasions that men have made the Word of God of no effect through their own teachings and interpretations of doctrines, (Matt15:8-9, Mk7:6-7, 13) Jesus never said anything about His Obedience replacing yours or that your Deeds done in the body didn't matter toward the outcome of your Salvation. He never once told anyone to Trust in the merit of His sacrifice as a Substitution of their own. Nor did He ever imply that man had some kind of inbred malady dwelling in his flesh hindering him from Obeying the Commands of God. So

why is it, do you suppose, that the vast majority of professing Christians in your Church (including you) **THINK** He taught such things? Why does everyone you know who has supposedly '*received*' Jesus believe that its normal for 'Christians to sin daily in thought, word and deed and that if anyone denies they are sinning in such manner is a liar with no truth in them? Where in the teachings of Christ is man absolved from the Moral Commands of God or suggested that now 'Under Grace, such sins no longer matter because they're paid for in advance? **AND** why do your pastors keep telling you to '*Trust* in the finished Work of Christ, but Jesus Himself said over and over again that you must 'Strive, Count the Cost, Enter by the Narrow Gate, Take up your Cross and loose your life in this world?

Are you content to 'believe what you believe and leave it at that, thinking that the 'least you know the better? Can a man plead ignorance with God? No more than he can ignore the brightness of the Sun! If your beliefs are derived from the teachings of men that contradict the Simple Words of Christ you're standing on sinking sand destined for ruin. (Matt7:21-23) But the choice is still yours to make, ignorance may offer you some degree of bliss now, but ultimately you will not escape the consequences of your actions at the Judgment.

INDEX:

Chapter One: The Myth of Moral depravity

The foundational fallacy on which all others stand, called: original sin, sin nature, inbred sin, Adamic nature, inward corruption of the flesh, propensity or the sin in me.

Chapter Two: The Church

What is the Church Jesus Christ came to establish of which the gates of hell would not prevail against. Exposing the unbiblical hierarchy of a Pastors and Church Offices and how it came about.

Chapter Three: The Mark of the Beast and Rapture myths

The rapture hype and the end-times craze exposed. Where did it come from and why is it considered sound doctrine

Chapter Four: The ending of the first century apostolic gifts

The Charismatic movement exposed and the fallacy of signs and wonders

Chapter Five: Marriage and Divorce in the Bible

Divorce and remarriage properly understood in a Biblical context

Chapter Six: Christian Patriots!

Are there Christian patriots in the Bible? What is the proper understanding of Romans 13 and what is the role of a Christian in a world given over to evil, concerning God and Country?

Chapter Seven: Works, love and Service

Understanding the true meaning of Christian charity and the proper means of outreach to a sinful world.

Chapter Eight: The Deity of Christ

Is Christ God, the Word made flesh, manifested to us as a Man.

Chapter Nine: The Bible

Which version is best. Why is the King James Bible called the Authorized Version

Chapter Ten: The Final accounting

Testing and examining all things

Chapter 1: The Myth of Moral Depravity

*Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? No one! What is man, that he could be pure?
And he who is born of a woman, that he could be righteous? Job14:4, 15:14*

Is man born into a state of moral depravity, dead in sin and unable to obey God? This is the demonic fallacy that professing Christianity has been subjected to since it originated in 4th Century Rome by the master deceiver, chief heretic of all time: **Augustine**. Before this Satanic doctrine took hold of the organized Church the teaching among Jews and the early Christians was simply man born with a Moral conscience and natural inclinations (*or Yetzer Tou, Yetzer Ra*) and he possessed free will and unhindered ability to do what is right and obey God. But after over 1500 years of this fallacy being disseminated into every 'Christian creed and doctrine on the planet we are faced with an well-equipped and virtually unending army of Bible Pundits who have convinced most of the professed Christian world that man is a sinner by birth. (more info on Augustine at Standing the Gap web site)

The above Passage out of Job is a perfect example of how they '*craft* Scripture to validate the fallacy. They take a statement made by men who cannot understand why Job as a righteous man is suffering so horribly and make it the **WORD** of God! Why people so easily fall for this depraved angle is that the general condition of mankind pretty much confirms it. Certainly (most) people are into some level of morally depravity, they are wretched within and can't do anything Right unless it benefits them in some way. They lie, cheat, steal, commit vile acts of perversion, are drunkards, boasters, full of prideful greed, often resort to murder and other crimes to fulfill their lusts, lack self-control, despise what is good are disobedient rebellious and can hardly be trusted to keep their word or be honest and faithful in their daily transactions. Common experience with our fellow human beings validates this on a daily bases. But sadly it also perfectly describes the vast majority of Professing Christians! As 2Tim3:1-13, confirms. Moral depravity is clearly a progression into evil, not an inbred trait. Man is born upright, ECC7:29, but he sought out many schemes. Romans 1 reveals this very thing. First he refuses to acknowledge the creation and majesty of God, Rom1:18-23. Then he 'Professes to be wise, becoming a fool within, Rom1:22. They change the true **IMAGE** of God into a corrupted image made after their own likeness for tolerance and sin. Finally they exchange the truth of God for a lie, Rom1:25, and descend into a reprobate, debased mind. At this point they will buy almost **ANYTHING** the preachers tell them, twisting the scriptures to prove their fallacies. Notice they didn't start out 'reprobate or debased' they became so by Progression!

As their misuse of the commonly repeated passage; '*There are None Righteous, no not one*' Rom3:10. Simply a comparison being made by an ancient writer, between the wicked, Jews and Gentiles, who both refused to obey God and do what is Right. Taken from Ps14:1-3, which begins by saying: '*The fool has said in his heart there is no God!*' Its **NOT** a statement to declare that there has never been a **Righteous** person on earth because of original sin! Daniel, Noah and Job were all said to be Righteous (Ezk14:14) John the Baptist parents were both reported as Righteous and blameless! (Lk1:6) They were **ALL** born after Adam's transgression in the Garden, **WHY** are they declared Righteous if there has **NEVER** been a righteous person on earth, as your pastors constantly claim? The Bible simply says: '*He who DOES what is Right is Righteous as HE is Righteous*' 1Jh3:7. If these people were indeed infected by 'original sin how could they have **DONE** anything Right or Worthy of mention in the Bible? Your pastors keep telling you that anything you attempt to do right toward God is still '*filthy rags* in His sight, **YET** His very Words pronounce such actions as Righteousness equivalent to that of Christ's! Do you see the discrepancy here, if man is born as a free will being with a moral conscience and natural inclinations as the early Saints understood, he is then **FULLY** capable of making a Right Choice to follow the path of Righteousness as others have done throughout the ages.

John1:9 Declares: '*That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world*' speaking of Jesus. This is the **LIGHT** of Conscience in every man imbedded into his Soul (*Psyche* or *Physic*) at birth.

The natural tendencies are nothing more than man's survival instincts that would include his desire for nourishment, rest and relationship with others. Desires can be either good or evil, translated Lust in passages like Rom7:8 '*all manner of evil desires*' as James says 1:14-15; '*But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lust / desire and enticed*' (taken captive by self-indulgence) Heretic Augustine invented the word '*concupiscence*' to translate 'desire' in certain passages, (1The4:5, Col3:5 KJV) In other words your natural inclinations for food, love, relaxation, were **PROOF** you were indwelt by original sin. Even though the word can be used in Scripture to express lustful self-indulgence, 1Jh2:15-16, or a Strong desire to help someone, 2Cor7:7, Gal4:20. Either way it's a human inclination activated by Choice, not proof of an inbred malady called sin. As Jesus said: '*But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust (desire) for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart Mat5:28*

Can a man also 'look at a woman and **NOT** Lust of her in his mind? Certainly, it's by our natural inclinations we are attracted to the opposite sex in order to propagate the race. The fact of the matter here is that 'Flesh cannot be corrupted of itself, flesh is simply **SARX**, (that which covers the bones, sinew) Sinful desires originate in your mind and take you captive by self-indulgence. Surely it 'enflames your flesh, feelings, dopamine's that's why we are Commanded to '*Crucify our flesh with it's 'Passions and desires'*, not drive nails through our hands and feet, but **PUT** to Death our self-indulgent sinful desires given over to lust! Gal2:24, 5:24, 6:15. Mr. Augustine would not do this and that's why he had to invent an excuse for his continued lust he refused to crucify in repentance.

And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24

Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience Col3:5-6

This is to be done in the act of Repentance once and for all **NOT** to be repeated! (Rom6:4-6) You cannot be in Christ and **THINK** that you can '*crucify*' the old man or sinful desires daily as they occur, merely confessing them via 1Jh1:9, and feel confident you're in right standing with God, as your pastors are telling you. In repentance you are forgiven of Past sins, Rom3:25, not given a license or 'pass' for all future sin, for if you '*Sin willfully after you have received a (precise and correct) Knowledge of the Truth no sacrifice remains*', Heb10:26, **WHY?** Because you cannot 're-crucify' Christ, belittling His one and only Sacrifice, by trampling His shed Blood underfoot and treating it as the blood of animals that cannot **TAKE AWAY** Sin! Heb10:29. The reason you cannot understand this or get a straight answer from your pastors and bible study leaders, is because **NONE** of them have crucified their sinful self-indulgences and addictions in Repentance. They '*confessed*' them, but did not **FORSAKE** them, Prov28:13. (and in all likelihood neither have you) The pastors say everyone sins daily in thought, word and deed and then gives them the perfect excuse to plead a '*sin nature*' in them that God supposedly understands and gave Jesus to suffice.

That's why the teaching of inbred moral depravity (sin nature) violates reason and scripture, because it turns God into a cosmic tyrant for asking man to do something he is wholly incapable of doing. Clearly it's the foundational fallacy behind the inventions of Substitution, magic transfers of virtue, sins forgiven in advance, and Christ obeying in man's place by becoming sin and suffering the Wrath of God for him. It all boils down to man being rendered inept by some inherited '*nature*', as his forever excuse to continue sinning as a 'Christian. In order to accommodate this supposed nature an entire System of Doctrine had to be invented to validate the '*bad seed*' fallacy now engrained in evangelical preaching world-wide. So your pastors and preachers become Job's so-called friends, always looking for another way to portray man as a hopeless sinful wretch and excuse him from his personal responsibility to stop sinning and Obey God. So Sin is no longer a **Transgression** against God's Command that incurs His anger (1Jh3:4, Ps7:11) but a Malady of which he is not 'entirely responsible for. God then must provide him with a '**Provision**' to fill in what is lacking in order to declare him **Justified** (a Just person) while he is still '**unjust**' in his by nature.

Therefore, out of His great love for mankind, He Provided Christ to come: 'Suffer in your place, receive God's Divine Wrath (your penalty) and then be magically declared **JUST** by merely '*receiving* this wonderful gift and from that point forward be seen perfectly Righteous and Obedient because Jesus' perfect life replaced your '*sinfulness* and you are no longer considered a '*sinner* when you transgress God's law, but a Saint. (pure and sinless like Jesus!) The '*Provision* covers it all! The supposed convert '*Trusts* in this arrangement and becomes a member of the Church establishment believing wholly they are a 'sinner saved by grace and Covered in Christ's perfect righteousness as their Magic Cloak against all wrong doing in their body. Although these fallacies came about over 1500 years and can be absolutely pin-pointed from where and when they originated in history, they are the foundational doctrines of professing Christendom in the world today and from them they **WILL NOT** budge.

So ask yourself, who's really at fault for the sordid Condition of mankind on our planet? God who fearfully and wonderfully made them (PS139:14) or man himself for endorsing the fallacy of human depravity since the fourth Century; Pounding it into their Minds night and day, month after month, year after year, 24/7 without ceasing, that they were nothing but a pack of morally depraved, wretched wrecks who couldn't do anything Right in the sight of God if they tried! I'd say it's the inevitable outcome of convincing people to follow their base instincts instead of seeking after God, especially when it comes to the Church which was intended to be the **Salt and Light** of the earth and a moral compass to mankind guiding him into righteousness. From this premise the Doctrine of moral depravity in man is an overwhelming disgrace and scourge on human kind derived from the pits of hell itself. Perhaps if they had been told instead that there is inherent goodness remaining in man's **nature** after all and they have the **ability** within to respond to God and take the initial step of Obedient faith toward Him in repentance, maybe things would be radically different in our world today. At least people would Fear God instead of mocking Him in utter hypocrisy professing to be wise unto Salvation when they wallow in their sins. If the real Gospel had been preached world wide for the last 500 years, maybe the missionaries and other charitable outreaches would be sacrificing their lives for a Purpose instead of for nothing. (Mt7:21-23) People die in the Name of Christianity without a clue they are part of the Mystery Babylon woman on the Scarlet Beast corrupted System of religion committing adultery with the world. What a waste to die for a System that perpetrates the lie of human depravity and infects untold more cultures with this poison. Then invents Systems of doctrine to absolve man from his responsibility to live a moral upright life toward God, receiving His Grace in **Vain**. (2Cor6:1, to no Purpose, without effect)

As I showed you in Romans 1, man becomes '*depraved* through a Progression of degeneration giving himself over to a reprobated mind. He is not born '*depraved*, but fully endowed with a moral conscience that can fully realize the existence of God in Creation, seek Him out do what is right. If Paul believed or taught (as the phony pundits claim) moral depravity, **WHY** does he reveal this Progression by which man becomes *morally depraved and debased* in his mind? Rather, as the passage says, he becomes wise in his own understanding and indulges his futile thoughts rejecting this revelation and then follows after his foolish and darkened heart. At this point he creates an *Image of god* after his own likeness, manipulative, arbitrary and tolerant of wrong doing; then *exchanging the truth of God for lie* inventing man-pleasing Systems of doctrine that retain a *form* of godliness but lack the **Power** of a Godly life of righteousness and self-control. Further proof is given by Paul when he mentions the Gentiles (heathens, pagans) *DOING by Nature* the things contained in the law, Rom2:14 If the **Nature** of man is morally depraved at birth, **HOW** could people clearly outside the covenants of God **DO** by Nature the moral precepts of the Law? (ask your pastors that one!) It is simply because the meaning of '**Nature** in the Bible is the word: '**PHYSIS, the principle and nature of growth** our word for **Physics**. As the 'Nature of a tree, the grass, the animals, **ALL** things made, including **MAN!** Since man has the variable of a Free Will to Choose which direction he will take in life, good or bad, it by the progression of the choices he makes that determines his destiny. Therefore at the final accounting those who have done **GOOD** will be raised to life eternal with Christ and those who have done **EVIL** to eternal condemnation. (John5:29) No matter what your pastors tell you or what they **THINK** they've found in the Bible saying otherwise.

Like Paul said of the final step to the progression of a reprobate mind:

who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who DO such things are deserving of death, not only DO the same but also approve of those who DO them! Rom1:32

If that doesn't fully describe the outcome of 'sin nature preaching going on in your churches in your mind, I don't know what will. They think Grace is God granting them some kind of favor in their sins because they can't stop committing them. This is expressed by your pastors as 'Love, the non-Judgmental Jesus who feels sorry for your helplessness to obey Him and has freely given you a magic cover to excuse your continued wrong doing. Anyone who comes along and blows your silly fallacies and Myths out of the water with Truth from God's Word is considered a monster and judgmental tyrant full of hate who knows nothing of God or Christ's great love for mankind. Unfortunately these fallacies have sealed the minds of many to an eternal habitation of darkness and despair. But you (reader) can yet escape if your willing to examine the facts apart from all the rhetoric that's been pounded into your head in the church. The many Pundits you may follow will have a ready retort for everything scripture says about man's ability to obey God and stop sinning. But if we start from the beginning of you coming clean with Christ in repentance, the lights will come on inside for you to properly illuminate the Truth.

The Bible says that *God made Man upright* Ecc7:29 says, but 'he sought out many schemes. David assured us that we were fearfully and wonderfully made and that children were a heritage from the Lord. Ps139:14, 127:3, they're not depraved monsters waiting to be loosed on the world to wreck havoc! Your pastors will counter this by quoting the isolated passages in Ecc7:20 '*for there is not a just man on earth who does not sin*', and David's confession Psalm51:5, '*In sin my mother conceived me*' But as most of Scripture is a comparison between good and evil, righteousness and wickedness, so these passage taken in their proper context are showing that comparison between those who **DO** what is Right and those who do not. In the Hebrew text Ecc7:29 is saying that there is no man on earth who **MAY NOT** sin, suggesting he has a **CHOICE**, not a forgone conclusion everybody wallows in sin. David is speaking of his Mother's sin, not anything inbred into him at birth, she was concubine of a heathen King before David's father Jesse took her as his second wife and she became pregnant with David. How could he declare himself 'fearfully and wonderfully' made if he was born a lump of Sin as heretic Augustine perceived? The passage in Rom3:10-18, 23, is another compassion showing the Jews that they are also under the same condition of Sin in their disobedience to Christ their Messiah. Each statement he makes in verse 11-18 is taken from an Old Testament source revealing the consequences of sin and the rewards of righteousness. But your preachers will invalidate all of this by simply quoting Rom3:23, '*All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God*', in their minds (and probably yours) this verifies the premise that everyone is born 'dead in their sins, corrupted in nature and wholly incapable of doing anything right or Just in God's sight.

HOW could the Bible writers confirm ten thousand times you are Responsible for what you **DO** and develop by a '**Progression** of good or evil to become Reprobate or Righteous and then turn around and write man off as a hopeless wretch, worm like creature who can't do anything right. It doesn't make sense and is self-contradictory. I ask you to **THINK** for a change of the dreadful consequences of committing **SIN** shown in the Bible time and time again.

Our present generation is perishing because of the clap trap coming out of the pulpits; it lacks both substance and clarity in the application of truth on the minds of men. How will people understand the imperative of duty toward God when the preachers keep giving them an alternative to obedience? Personal responsibility is pre-empted by inbred moral depravity (a corrupted nature) **WHO** will be motivated to make the Right Choice when they are told its already been made for them by '*receiving* Jesus! But they are a witness against themselves because it is within their grasp to **CHOOSE** Life instead of death.

I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live; that you may love the LORD your God, that you may obey His voice, and that you may cling to Him, for He is your life and the

length of your days; Deut30:19-20

Note:

For full study into the Doctrine of original sin and its origins go to my Web Site, Standthegap.org and click up the [Is man born a sinner](#) link.

Let's examine the Myth of Dual Natures

for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them Rom2:14-15

among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. Eph2:3

In the Bible 'Nature is '*Physis*, meaning: 'The Principle of Growth or the Nature of growth'. Man **DOES NOT** have a '**sinful nature**' (that's a myth of theology) rather he is subject to the '**Nature** of growth or by progression he either becomes a Slave to his base fleshly desires or a Servant of Righteousness.

'Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves Slaved to Obey, you are that one's Slave whom you Obey, whether Sin to death or OBEDIENCE to Righteousness' Rom6:16 So when the Gentiles do '*by nature*' the things contained in the law or people who fulfill the desires of their flesh are '*by nature* children of wrath, the ancient writers understood that by the nature of growth (a progression of good or evil) they could either choose to serve one or the other. How did the Gentiles do the things contained in the law if the '*Nature* itself was sinful? It can't be both ways, the nature can't be corrupted and also be able to choose what's morally right

Man is born with a Moral Conscience and Natural inclinations: *Yetzer Tou, Yetzer Ra*, into a body of '**Flesh** (SARX, that which covers the bones) His 'flesh cannot be 'sinful of itself without his Natural passions and desires being presented (or indulged) to the slavery of sin. **THIS** requires a **CHOICE** of his Will, each one is tempted when drawn away by his own **DESIRE**s and enticed, then when desire has conceived '*sinful passions*,' it gives birth to sin and when the sin is full grown is brings forth death (to his spirit) Js1:14-15. The **FLESH** has no Desires lurking within it, only tissue and sinew, its only when the **MIND** conceives a **DESIRE** to indulge the flesh (mortal body) that Sin is born. Desire can either be a Natural yearning as for food to survive, rest to recuperate, or it can be a **LUST** (as in evil desires) for self-indulgence. The same Word (**desire-lust**) can be translated either way in the Bible. As:

'The lust of the flesh' 1Jh2:16, or have a 'Yearning desire to come see you' 1Thes2:17

There is no **DUAL** Nature taught in the Bible, only a **NATURE** of Growth inherited by tradition from our fathers. 1Pet1:18. Such a notion was introduced by the ancient Gnostics around the 4th Century, who believed that everything in the material world was corrupted or sinful and everything in the spiritual world was pure and incorruptible. Their greatest proponent Augustine blended these notions into Christian thought by miss-applying the constant mention of the word '*Flesh* (SARX) used in Scripture to a Latin term he invented called: **concupiscence**, by applying this to passages like Rom7:8 it turned the natural human desires able to choose between good and evil into something 'Dwelling in the flesh prompting these evil desires by necessity to serve sin. So the KJV translators (who bought this fallacy) translated '*Desire or Evil Desires*' **Concupiscence** three times in Rom7:8, 1Thes4:5, Col3:5. So instead of all manner of '*evil desires* being prompted by the law in Rom7:8, its all manner of **concupiscence**, implying a mysterious nature dwelling in the flesh; whereas '*evil desires*' clearly indicate a choice has to made between evil and good. Bible translations like the **NIV** simply say '*Sinful nature*' in these passages, interpreting it by opinion not translation from the original language.

Thus when Rom7:18 says: *'I know that in me (in my flesh) nothing good dwells'*, the vast majority of professing Christians over the last 1530 years **THINK** it means that their **FLESH** is corrupted with some kind of devilish malady that forces them to sin. Consequently the preachers teach them they are **'BY NATURE children of wrath'** Eph2:3, meaning by the Very fact they are walking around in their mortal bodies of flesh they are one **BIG Rotten Lump of Sin**. This has been the central foundation of almost all so-called Christian theology longer than any of us have been alive. Within it are the bases for the Provision, Substitution, moral transfer and election. Man, born in this 'Depraved condition has no will or ability to produce Deeds Worthy of Repentance therefore God has to make a 'Provision in Christ to 'Save him in his sins and set him on the right course to eternal life, because Sin is **NOT** what he does its what he is. By simply understanding the Premise from which the ancient writers were teaching this horrible fallacy could be buried on the trash heap of history where it belongs. When Scriptures says: *in the 'flesh we cannot please God'* (Rom8:7-8) it means that in the *'Passion and desires'* of the flesh given over to evil indulgences, we **CANNOT** please God! Scripture tells us to *'Crucify our flesh with its passions and desires'* Gal6:15, Does that mean we should drive nails through our hands and feet and die on a Cross?! Of course not! It simply means we should *'Put to death'* Col3:5, our sinful passions and rule over them in Christ. The human body is *'lowly*, meaning subject to decay, but not **Vile**, however the KJV Bible translated Phil3:21, *'Our Vile bodies'* instead of lowly as in James1:10, to suggest that the flesh itself is corrupted.

But the Bible says we Serve God 'in the flesh' Gal2:20 *I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me* We are not walking around in some mystical realm above the clouds. We are in our **'Mortal bodies** quickened by the Spirit (Rom8:11) and our evil passions and desires are Crucified in Christ by Repentance and faith Proven by Deeds. (2Cor7:10-11) The **'Body of sin'** is done away with Rom6:6, meaning, **NOT** our Mortal Coil, **BUT** our evil passions that once were Slaves of Sin. Rom6:16-17. So the **LIFE** we Live (*in the flesh*) is by this faith (working by love and obedience to the truth) through Christ who has Saved us by the *'Washing, Regeneration and Renewing of the Holy Spirit'* (Titus3:5) Thus sin no longer reigns in our **'Mortal body** Rom6:12, because we have crucified our evil passions and desires in repentance.

Our flesh and blood will not inherit the Kingdom 1Cor15:50, not because of sin dwelling inside us', but because our mortality must put on immortality 1Cor15:50-53, our 'body will see corruption in death, but because of Christ in us death will be swallowed up in Victory. In Adam we die (as mortals) a physical death, but in Christ our spirit lives on eternally. That's why it says that the body is **'Sown** in corruption (meaning the corruption of the grave) but raised in incorruption, as a **'spiritual body**. (1Cor15:43-44) The fact that man dies physically has nothing to do with a 'Nature dwelling in his flesh, it's simply because he is created as a 'Mortal being (after the likeness of Adam) and has a limited life-span. Since he was cut off from the Tree of Life in the Garden, Gen3:22.

Romans 7 is showing the state of man given over to the evil desires of his flesh, struggling under conviction but refusing to **'Crucify** his sinful indulgence. The reason he is **'carnal sold under sin'**, is within his unwillingness to rule over it, not that something in his 'flesh is hindering him from doing so. The answer to his dilemma is in the **Baptism of Repentance** Rom6:4-6, in which the evil desires are crucified with Christ and the body 'given over to self-indulgence is done away with once and for all. Giving yourself over to the **'Captivity of sin** is 'selling yourself for nothing Isa52:3, into the bondage of Slavery. This is the reason that **'in the flesh'** (this awful state of bondage) we cannot not please God (Rom8:8) Until this **'evil desire'** for self-indulgence is done away with in Repentance you can **NEVER** fulfill the Righteous requirements of the Law in Christ by walking in the Spirit and not the 'flesh. Rom8:1-4.

The **'turning** from this state of bondage is our part, by making the Right Choice to rise up out of our Pig pens and come clean with the Father. The Process of Repentance (or godly sorrow) is designed to be our **'self-cleaning humility** in which we lay aside all filthiness of the flesh and spirit and receive with meekness the implanted Word that is able to save our soul, James1:21-22, the Spirit is present during this time

convicting, leading and drawing us toward the Mercy Seat of Reconciliation, **BUT** He **WILL NOT** indwell us until the *purging* is finished and we are a *Vessel FIT* for the Master's use. (2Tim2:21) Then the 'washing, regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit can take place. Otherwise, as is virtually universal in professing Christians circles today, Salvation is a mythical Provision in which the '*Evil Passions and desires*' of the flesh have full supremacy over every level of the Church. And the *FEW of the FEW* are ever likely to become '*doers of the word instead of hearers only deceiving themselves*', until people learn to face up to their Personal Responsibility to Obey God, Do what is Right and find genuine Reconciliation at His Mercy Seat. This will require a Diligence and Obedience beyond anything that is presently known among the dead, wretched, filthy rags professing Churches where human effort is forbidden; except to argue in favor of sin. (*in that they excel!*) To illustrate the essence of human ability observe God's warning to Cain as he contemplated killing his brother Able. God told him:

So the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. Gen4:6-7

You must admit that if Cain were born incapable of 'Doing well' that God would have to be the **WORST** tyrant in the universe to demand such obedience from him, but he did! Had Cain made every effort to '*Reason* with God and Ruled over his passionate hatred of his brother, he would have been '**Accepted**, just as his brother who:

By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being dead still speaks. Heb11:4

By '*attaining* witness his that his Deeds were Righteous he '**accomplished a task**, putting forth the effort to do so and therefore made himself 'Pleasing to God. When your Pastors keep telling that any effort you put forth is nothing more than the *filthy rages* of Self-Righteousness, ask him the same question as in 1John3:12 '**Why did Cain kill his brother Able?** *Simply Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.* And this will spell the difference at the Judgment between those who **DID** what was Right by faith and those who bought the Lie that doing anything was 'saving yourself and therefore forbidden under grace.

Again let's summarize the difference between 'Desires given over to self-indulgence and a supposed Sin Nature: '*James1:13-15 'Let one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone. But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.*

Having a Right Concept of Sin is essential to Preaching the Gospel of Repentance and faith proven by deeds. The multiple layers of deceptions so pervasive in the Professed Christian establishment today have rendered genuine Salvation from the corruption of sin almost impossible. Instead of Escaping the corruption that is in the world through lust people are deceived into thinking they can be Justified in their sins and continuing committing them. Thus under their false sense of assurance professing Christians **THINK** Sin is what they **are**, **NOT** what they **DO**. So ability to Choose between good and evil actions is not a factor in the outcome of Salvation because all sin is the same, everything you do is sin and even *temptation* is sin. This paralyzes the conscience into a state of insensitivity toward wrong doing. The human mind loses its natural ability to accuse itself when temptation arises. So the '*way of escape*' (1Cor10:13) is not an option and sin defiles the soul. (Heb12:15) All because the Bible Pundits have mystified Sin as something that *lurks* within the flesh. But the Bible is Crystal Clear that **SIN** is a result of the misuse of your Free Will succumbing to temptation. As James explains; '*by his OWN DESIRES*' a person is drawn away and enticed. The Desire unites with the Will and the result is Sin. Freedom of **CHOICE** is in Play during the entire process. Sin becomes *Transgression of the law* (1John3:4) when you indulge the passions and desires of your flesh. Your flesh is not '*corrupt*, it's always your willful desire acting out in wrong doing. Sin is **NOT** inevitable to human nature, in fact its **unnatural**, that's why when

you sin your conscience *'accuses'* you of the wrong doing, Rom2:15. Think about it, when you go out and commit adultery you do so in 'secret so no one sees. If it were the 'natural outcome of your inbred nature, why would you feel it necessary to keep it hidden from others? (you wouldn't)

Your Preachers keep telling you that no one can keep the moral precepts of the law because: *'Whoever shall keep the whole law, but yet stumble in one point is guilty of all'* James 2:10, but this is **NOT** telling us that **ALL SINS** are the Same so why worry about it. Rather its expressing the Biblical definition of Transgression: 'If you violate the Commandment against adultery, but not the one against Murder, are you **NOT** a *'Transgressor'* of the Law? (1Jh1:4) **DO** you see the Logic!? The same would be true if you Robbed a bank, but you didn't steal a car, would not the **LAW** convict you as a Transgressor of the entire system of law? James is **NOT** giving man a license to pass off their wrong doings as *'all'* the same, he is directing them to fulfill the **Royal Law**, Js2:8, by loving your neighbor as yourself (Mat22:37-40) Thereby upholding the entirety of the law! Rom3:31, 13:10.

Professed Christians today are the Perfect example of a Pharisee; Clean on the outside, but defiled within. (although they don't even try to keep any law) They take great pride in their *'form'* of godliness but lack any inkling of a godly life. They sin daily in thought, word and deed because they are inclined to constantly submit to the passions and desires of their flesh. It's the *'Nature of growth (Physis, Eph2:3)* that produces a habit of sin; **NOT** something inbred into all humanity from birth. The Church teachers will never understand this concept of *'Growth'* revealed in the Scriptures because they are blinded by their own indulgences and compelled to handle the Word of God deceitfully to their own ruin the ruin of others. It's a self-inflicted mind conditioning that takes place over time as each succeeding generation foolishly accepts the premise of the one before it.

James says: temptation is presented, the Desire enticed, the idea conceived, the **CHOICE** is Made. Thus the wages of sin takes its inevitable toll on the human soul. The Temptation itself is **NOT** Sin; If that were true Christ Himself would be guilty of sin. Heb4:15 says; *'He was in ALL POINTS tempted as We are, yet Without Sin!'* If a person has an inappropriate thought running across their mind it **DOES NOT** Prove he is desperately wicked or wretched within (as professed Christians have been taught) It means he was Created by God with the faculties of a Moral Conscience and natural desires and inclinations. Thus temptations come and thoughts are derived from our own natural affections and surrounding environment. They only become sin if we choose to indulge them. **OUR** Part is to make the Conscience **CHOICE NOT** to Present our members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin but as instruments of Righteousness (Right actions) to **GOD!** Rom6:13. In that manner Sin will no longer have Dominion over you. (Rom6:14) **BUT** if your free will ability has been render inoperative by the fallacy of inbred sin as a malady you cannot overcome, you will **CONTINUOUSLY** choose the path of least resistance to indulge the lust of your flesh. (so for you it's a constant cycle of sin-confess, sin-confess) This is why Professing Christians incessantly equate minor infractions in conduct with committing vile sins of the flesh they should have ceased from doing in repentance. Since in their minds driving over the speed limit or having a fleeting thought run across your mind is the same as any other vile act, so **WHY** worry about being addicted to pornography, committing adultery occasionally or a little drunkenness. God has forgiven them anyway, they need but *'confess'* it as another inevitable mistake and move on. After all if they claim to have 'no sin (in them) they lie and know not the truth!

This is what you have been taught about Sin:

Sin is what you are not what you Do

All men are sinners by birth and all sin is the same including temptation or fleeting thoughts

Sin is inevitable and no one can ever stop sinning, anyone who says they have is a liar

Everything you do is Sin anyway, until you 'receive Jesus, then it no longer matters if you sin

Unraveling this Deception in the minds of the people under it is impossible until they see the folly of their ways and make a determined effort to **STOP** sinning and Seek out God in real Repentance. But many have

been held captive by these lies for so long they are no longer capable of equating their ability to make the common choices of everyday life with putting forth an effort to **OBEY God**. It's as though the natural functions of their brains have been disconnected from reality. It's a genuine Captivity of mind and soul and can only be broken when the human Will is released to '**Rule over it!**' (Gen4:7) The fact that man is able to Stop sinning and turn toward God in Repentance is not '**saving himself**' or an attempt to be as '**Perfect as God**'. God requires that each person love Him according to the strength of their mind, heart, and spirit and exercise such a faith in their daily walk. Sins cannot be forgiven in advance, only '**Past sins**' are remitted in repentance, Rom3:25, so continuing to sin willfully against God's Commandments means instant '**disqualification**' from His Kingdom for a real Christian (1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, Eph5:3-7, Rev21:8) In the case of the 'receive Jesus, repeat after me Professed Christians in the Churches, the fact that they continue to sin is just further proof they were never saved to begin with. Because until a person has Departed from iniquity, 2Tim2:19, he names the name of Christ in Vain. Genuine Salvation could not have actually taken place in the soul of a person who has never forsaken all known and vile sin in repentance. The Church teachers you are '**saved in your sin**', because they claim you're '**born in sin**'. It's the 'sin in you that you can never repent of, because how can you repent of a '**Nature**' dwelling in your flesh? (you can't) And you can never deny this **sin 'in you** or you deny the Truth! 1Jh1:8

Therefore its common place among professed Christians under this fallacy to think of their sin as a kind of **DISEASE** they inherited by birth and any attempt they make to stop sinning or even say they can stop is an act of Self-righteousness and strictly forbidden under Grace. So they can never do well and '**rule over it**' as God commands and go about in their **filthy rags** professing to be sinners saved by grace. This is the very reason the churches are overrun with people addicted to every form of ruinous evil, declared as a '**work in progress**' by the pastors and no one can dare judge them because everyone is a sinner saved by Grace. This is also why from the Pastors on down everyone is in the same boat, a self-professed Roman's Wretch, Chief of Sinners offering up their filthy rags to God trusting in the Magic Cover. This self-defeating philosophy has spilled over into general society creating a Generation of mediocrity at every level. People have been told for so long that they **CAN'T** reform their sinful ways, so inevitably they **DON'T!** Sin is treated as a disease instead of a Moral issue leading to a ruinous life. You may learn to manage it in some 12 Step program and become a more productive member of society. But you can never say that you have been set **FREE** from its bondage because its ever present '**in you**', as that '**bitter root**' springing up to take you captive again. Sadly the Preachers tell you that your constant failures is what keeps you humble before God so you will constantly confess to Him how bad you are and how much you need His help to overcome your malady. But the Bible says the **VERY Opposite**, that Sin Hardens your heart, not softens it! As the '**bitter root**' grows and grows you get further and further from the possibility of a real repentance because you have grieved away the Conviction of the Holy Spirit beyond hope, as described here:

looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled; lest there be any fornicator or profane person like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright. For you know that afterward, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears.
Heb12:14-17

His Birth right represents his Salvation that he squandered away for the lust of the flesh. The same thing many are doing in the Church System who believe that God 'saved them' in their sins and have **NEVER** come clean up Him in repentance and remained '**Profane**' in their hearts sinning with impunity against the Holy Spirit. Will they be rejected and find no place for repentance, only God knows, **BUT** you're taking a **BIG** risk of ending up like Esau if you continue under the 'saved in sin System believing you are secure. I know you love your Pastors and think your Church is the best, but if there's an inkling of conviction in your soul after reading these things, **PLEASE** consider the danger you're in, flee and '**Save yourself from this wicked and perverse generation!**' Acts2:40

Before we close this section and move on I think its necessary to clarify a very common misconception concerning 1John1:8-9 that you have taught in the Churches. The '*If I say I have no Sin*' mantra is so engrained into the collective consciousness of church going people that its almost impossible to convince them that John is **NOT** giving them an excuse to sin, because of the 'sin **in** them. It's actually a very simply passage to understand and its only because the professing Church System has used it as their foundational excuse for so long that people don't get it. Following is a short piece explaining in simply language what John is saying and how it relates to the Truth.

1 Jn 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Does this Passage mean, as all the present day professed Christians believe, that we must Walk around (as Christians) and Constantly admit we have Sin dwelling in us that is bringing about the actual commission of Sin daily in thought, word and deed? **AND** if we merely Keep (on) Confessing it, via 1Jh1:9, we will be 'Cleansed of our Sins even while we are committing them! Could the Apostle John had meant such a thing in light of his proclamation in 1John3:8-9

1Jn 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

1Jn 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

The words '*committeth* and **Doth**' in the KJV are translated form the Greek word '*Poieo*, meaning to Produce, bear, Perform, bring forth, keep and work. Note that is **NEVER** translated; **PRACTICE**. (as all the modern versions render it) In other words John is saying that a person truly 'Born of God (Saved) does not Produce the (bad) fruit of sin in their life. One who does produce, commit (bad tree-bad fruit) sin is **NOT** of God but of the devil. Therefore walking around confessing that you have sin (dwelling in you) all day is **NOT** what 1Jh1:8 means. Jesus said to the religious people in John 8:34 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.* This is the same word, '*Poieo* that John used (and the reason he used it!) Because this is what Jesus taught. Whoever is bringing forth the fruit of sin as a bad tree producing bad fruit (Matt12:33) is of the devil. Simple truth, obscured by fallacies and excuses people love so they can defend their sin.

The Preposition in 1Jh1:8 is the **EXACT** same one used in verse 10: *If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.* *Ou*, is the Greek preposition in these passages, translated: no, never, have not, cannot. As in 1Jh3:5 '*And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.* Here the preposition is used properly as 'No, there is '**NO SIN**' in Jesus. In 1Jh1:8, 10 John is arguing against the Gnostics (of his time) who claimed to have '**NEVER** sinned, he is telling them that IF you claim (say) you have **NEVER** (have not) Sinned you're a liar and there is no truth in you. Sadly the **KJV** translators believed in the Myth of indwelling Moral depravity and carefully selected this passage to mis-apply the meaning to **IMPLY** man must admit he has 'sin in him' (nature of sin, depravity within) and he requires a constant cleansing to 'Cover it ---- 'the blood of Christ, so 'If I merely '*Confess* this fact (of sin dwelling in me) I will be perpetually cleansed and 'under the blood. Which is exactly what most professed Christians are doing on a daily bases and calling anyone who says they have no sin (in them) a **LIAR** void of the truth. Again, the simple fact of the Scriptural statement settles the issue, but because of the pervasive Lie of inbred sin nature they are blinded to it.

In the entire text John is saying:

1Jn 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Here is the crux of the matter, if you're walking in darkness (sinning, producing sin) and claim to have fellowship with Christ, you're lying to yourself and have no truth in you. The **ONLY** way that His Blood will Cleanse you from all sin (past sin, Rom3:25) is if you are **NOW** Walking in the Light (not sinning, because he who sins is of the devil!) You cannot possibly have a Safe Cover of Cleansing while you are in the commission of known and deliberate sin. That would contradict everything Jesus said, as the following:

Mat 6:22-23 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

And if you could merely 'sin-confess, sin-confess' claiming 1Jh1:9 all day, that would make Jesus a **Minister of Sin**, Gal2:17, and worse 'Trample His Blood, Heb10:29' counting it as a common thing that has no more power to redeem you from the corruption of sin than the blood of animals! John certainly understands that a person in their initial repentance must **FORSAKE** their Sin, not merely '**CONFESS**' it. (Prov28:13) So he could not have meant that a 'Christian is constantly sinning and in need of confession daily because a person Committing (producing) that much sin is certainly **NOT** of God, as he said in chapter three. Rather than saying there no truth in a person who will not constantly confess they have sin in them all day long, why not **ADMIT** there's no Truth in you for not **KEEPING** His commands to 'Go and sin no more!'

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

The concept of presumptuous and non-presumptuous Sins is lost to the present day professed Church goer. But its present in the mind of the Apostle that there is **BIG** difference between Sins done in ignorance, mistakes, miss-steps, faults, Gal6:1, Js5:16, and Sinning willfully against your knowledge of the truth. Heb10:26

Num 15:30-31 But the soul that doeth sin presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

John is speaking of 'Confessing our mistakes, faults, sometimes called 'Trespases in scripture. Even though he is using the word '**Hamartia**' (sin, offense) in 1Jh1:9, 'Tresspass, fault, offense' are used in Scripture to express **BOTH** types of sin, the deviation from the truth: '**Paraptoma**' or plainly '**Hamartia**', sin, offense. Look it up if you doubt the word Sin '**hamartia**', is used in a wide range of ways throughout scripture. We must examine the entire Context of each passage to understand its meaning. As we are doing here, John by no means could be telling Christians they can Sin willfully, daily, because there's always 'sin in them, and just merely 'Confess as you go along and hope you remember to Keep confessing (daily) lest your caught in death with an 'un-confessed sin! Absolute Foolishness! We will never be Perfect in Knowledge of free from ignorance in this life, which makes us prone to mistakes in judgment. **BUT** we can certainly be **FREE INDEED** from the corrupting influence of vile sins that will disqualify us from the Kingdom if we have Crucified our evil passions and desires in Repentance, then Sin shall not have dominion over you because you have put it to death with Christ when you repented.

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ,

having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord. Rom6:1-11

In this manner the old man (indulgent passions and desires) is put to death in Christ once and for all, not to be repeated, in the process of Repentance, **BEFORE** a person can be granted forgiveness of past sins and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, as a Vessel cleaned and scrubbed, **FIT** for the Master's use. The 1Jh1:8-9 folks have never experienced this, they think Jesus did it for them and they trust in His work to make up for their lack of effort to die to sin and live for Righteousness as the Bible directs. 1Pet2:22-24 As Paul goes on to say you do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin but as instruments of Righteousness to God. Sin no longer reigns in your mortal body to obey its lust because you have put it to death in repentance. Col3:5, It happens by you **DOING** your part to '**Work out** your Salvation, Add to your faith, Run the race with endurance to the end' and Him doing His to '**energize** your efforts through Grace that teaches us to deny ungodliness and worldly lust and live soberly righteously in this present age! Titus2:11 **BOTH** dynamics must be at work in our Faith or you will fall back into slavery to sin and be lost. Because you are a Slave to **WHO** you **OBEY**:

Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. Rom6:16-18

As Jesus Himself said: 'You commit sin (*poieo*, produce bad fruit) you are a **SLAVE** to Sin' It's very dangerous to assume you can commit such sins as are said to disqualify you from the Kingdom, 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, and maintain your 'supposed relationship with Christ by merely 'confessing them everyday. Such an unfounded assumption is going to put your soul in Perdition if you don't abandon it now and go through a real Repentance in which you will be Cleared of your wrong doings and empty of your guile, deceit and double-minded ways. Real repentance results in Purity of heart and Obedience to the Truth.

For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what vindication! In all things you proved yourselves to be clear (pure) in this matter. 2Cor7:10-11

Clearly such a repentance produces Diligence, a clearing of wrong doing, a vehement desire change, fear of God and indignation toward sin. In it you **PROVE** your repentance by your Deeds (Acts26:18-20) and Purity of heart toward God. **MUCH** more than a 'confession and a sin-confess relationship you **THINK** is Salvation.

You ask, 'Does **ONE** sin, one act of immorality, uncleanness, drunkenness, automatically disqualify me from the Kingdom. **YES** ... It only took **ONE** with Eve in the Garden, a single act of willful transgression of God's Known Command is all it takes. **BUT** this is **ONLY** if you were **REALLY** Saved in the first place! If you have Never stopped sinning to begin with (which most professed Christians have not) you were never Redeemed or born again of the Spirit. So in your mind, this **ONE** sin disqualification seems horribly harsh, since all the 'Christians you know are sinning daily by their own admission. (including you) thus its Impossible that such a thing can be true otherwise **NO ONE** would be Saved. But if you were genuinely in Christ this would be easy to understand:

For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled

the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace,
Heb10:26-29

Your preachers will never tell you that Grace raised the bar, not lowered it, because Grace is empowerment to live that godly life God requires, so now there's **NO** excuse to live in sin and ruin the rest of life or think of God's Commands as a great burden. (Mat11:29-30) **BUT** its in your hands to **OBEY** what God has said and Come on His terms (not yours) sincerely forsake your sins in Repentance and stop playing the sin-confess game and trying to find excuses in the Bible to excuse yourself. It's not that you **CAN'T** Stop Sinning its that you **WON'T** Stop. The things you idolize in this world, the sports, entertainments, success and prosperity are the '*Pride of Life*' 1Jh2:15-17, keeping you in bondage to the System of error that has captivated your soul. Excusing the sin 'in you is mocking God who made you upright and now offers you a chance to Rule over it. But first you will have to rule over your own mind and escape the 'sin nature hoax before you lose your sense of conviction between right and wrong. Re-read this section before you proceed and Study the Scriptures without the rose colored glasses you've been wearing to Church. Answers to all your questions about certain 'passages or particular doctrines are covered on my Web Site and you can contact me personally if you wish via email.

Chapter 2: Let's define what the Church of Jesus Christ is in Scripture:

Ekklēsia is the Greek word used in the New Testament over 116 times, translated in our English Bibles as 'Church. The word has **NOTHING** to do with stone buildings or sacred places of worship. It is a compound word meaning: '*Ek*': Out from....'*Ekklēsia*' the called out. **Thus the 'Called out'**.

The Greek word most closely related to 'Church is *kuriakos*, used in 1Cor11:20 & Rev1:10, translated: 'the Lord's, as referring to the Lord's Supper and the Lord's Day. Meaning in the Greek: belonging to the Lord, related to the Lord. This word became associated with places of 'Christian worship around 300AD under Roman Emperor Constantine. Up to that time the true followers of Jesus Christ were meeting in private homes, often in secret at night, because in the Roman Empire there could be no private religion. It was against the law and considered conspiratorial to hold secret or private meetings in homes. This is why the Pagans often brought moral charges against the Christians accusing them of incest, cannibalism and unnatural practices. (meetings in homes: Rom16:5, 1Cor16:19, Col4:15, Phil1:2, Acts2:46)

Christ Intended Church Matt16:13-19

*When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, "Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?" So they said, "Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build **My church**, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."*

So **WHAT** is the Church? Its Certainly **NOT** a building considered '*Sacred*' where the Lord's dwells. His Spirit does not reside in things made of stone and wood. When He told His Disciples that if '*Anyone love Me, he will Keep My Word and My Father will love him and WE will come to him and make Our home with him*' Jn14:23, He was speaking of this '*Ekklēsia*' of the '*Called out ones*', these would be His **assembly** called out of darkness and bondage into Light and Freedom from sin! (Acts26:18) The Saints are **NOT** called to buildings set apart as sacred run by a religious establishment of clergy with some kind of special privileges to Lord over people or demand they pay their tithes so they can keep the business running.

WHO is Greatest in the Kingdom of our Lord?

And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your servant. Matt20:27

But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. Matt23:11

Even the Ransom (redemption of Christ) is associated with this kind of Servitude:

just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."Matt20:28

Jesus as the '**ROCK**' 1Cor10:4, *Petra*, up on which the *Ekklēsia* is to be Established, served on the '*Called out ones*' behalf in order to Redeem them from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God. That's why His 'Church is the '*Chosen generation, the Royal priesthood, a holy nation* of His own special people that may proclaim praises to Him who called them out of darkness into His marvelous Light! 1Pet2:9. The *Ekklēsia* is **NOT** the filthy ragged, desperately wicked, wretched, born depraved, chiefs of sinners sitting under the bondage of a religious system that rules over their minds and keeps them in ignorance. (*under a millennial of bondage dating back to ancient Rome*)

Peter's (*petros*, small rock) confession stands as the testimony of the *Ekklesia's* foundation on which the Saints are to build; **1Cor3:9-11** *For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, you are God's building. According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it. For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ!* Understanding that it's **GOD** who gives the increase, 1Cor3:7. This is why His Saints stand out as '*Special People*' (unique 1Pet2:9) His Bride who has made themselves ready for His coming, Rev19:7, going forth into all the earth to proclaim the riches of His Glory, (Eph1:18, 3:16, Rom9:23) endowed with the Power from on High! Acts1:8. Professing Christians in the Church System do not have a clue what it means to be among the '*called out*' ones. They have yet to answer the call to '*Come Out from among them and be separate*' 2Cor6:16-18. (Separate from what, They insist, we are the Church!)

The Satanic distortion of '**Church**' began in forth Century Rome under Emperor Constantine who granted religious tolerance in the land that brought an end to the bitter persecutions against Christians. This eventually led to the uniting of church and state, bringing the 'Christians into the great cathedrals of Rome. (considered sacred by the pagans) From that time forward an '*Official*' religious system existed under the guise of Christianity blending together the idols, pagan beliefs and rituals of Roman culture and remains so to this day. To the officials of Rome you were either a '**Catholic Christian**' or a '*heretic*'...branded foolish madmen, who should suffer chastisement and divine condemnation. Over time they created the many Traditions observed by the Church to this day; including 'Christmas, celebrating Christ's birth during the Roman **Solace**, pagan festival, beginning at the Winter equinox; Dec21 to the 25. The Passover became **Easter** and celebrated by the Roman Church at the observance of the Queen of Heaven **ISHTAR** (goddess of fertility) pagan festival in the Spring of every year. And of course the Sunday Church service replaced the Jewish Sabbath or the tradition of the Love Feast assemblies observed by the early Saints. Thus almost everything the 'Church observes today, probably with the exceptions of Baptisms and Communion, is of pagan origins that began in ancient Roman times. The gift giving, festivity, decoration of trees, drunkenness and guttery all originated in Rome and has been 'Christianized over the centuries into the traditional celebrations held by the Church.

What happened in third Century Rome under Constantine turned the tables against the real Saints of God and labeled them as dangerous dissenters who would not bow to the authority of Rome. The Ecclesiastical System soon had full authority to persecute and legally murder their religious opponents who questioned their teachings. Sparing you the long and bloody history of religious tyranny that brought us the horror of Crusades, Inquisitions, torture and massive persecutions throughout history to present day, suffice to say the establishment 'Christian (in name only) **CHURCH** (Protestant and Catholic) as we know it in our

current society is best described in Rev17-18 as Mystery Babylon (mass confusion) the Woman on the Scarlet Beast, great mother of harlots an abomination to God. Certainly there are 'Christianized nations in our present world in which some resemblance of religious freedom still exists, but in many parts of the world the religious tyranny continues and groups of people still murder one another in the name of their false gods, including in the name of Christ. The doctrines and teachings of men still reign supreme and to be considered a genuine disciple of Christ you must adhere to them and be part of an establishment organization within the authorized framework of modern Christianity. Those who have '*Come out from among them*' Rev18:4, the true '*Ekklesia*', are still considered the runagates, dissenters and general trouble-makers of the day. The Church, in your local towns and villages, (you attend) are merely an off-shoot of what occurred in ancient Rome when the first **Beast** rose up out of the sea (of nations) Rev13:1-4, and was given authority by the **Dragon** to take control of the rising *Episcopal* (Bishop, Pastor run, ordained and consecrated) mind-set (doctrine of Nicolaitans, Rev2:15) that occurred among the assemblies shortly after the death of the final Apostles. The Church as it exists today is the culmination of the Second Beast, Rev13:11, who has two horns like a Lamb but speaks the language of the Dragon, that exercises **FULL** authority over the 'professing Christian world to dispense its version of the Truth in many '*forms*' and patterns suitable to the masses who bow in worship and adoration of the *appearance* they love best. (that's how the Beast, Image, false teachers, are able to deceive all who live in the world)

Whichever denomination, faction or group you choose to stake your soul in is under the same overall authority, the Beast System that appears as a lamb but speaks the language of the Dragon. The Churches exercise authority over the people by their pretense of piety and *assumed* approval from God. The leadership is 'ordained, appointed and even said to be directly descended from Apostolic authority. You must submit (at least in principle) to their supremacy and support the System of your choice accordingly in tithes, offerings and active involvement. As in olden times under Rome dissenters are excluded, excommunicated (of sorts) by being labeled false teachers and heretics. They may not be hunting them down, in relativity free countries, but try to go in among them and challenge their traditions and doctrines, expose the sin, you will find out very quickly that non-compliance will **NOT** be tolerated! A denominational type church will use its entire governing body to see that you're silenced and cast out of doors if necessary. More independent organizations will muster the governing board against you and see that you're brought to shame in the eyes of the people. How is that any different than '*excommunication*' or being branded a heretic by Rome, like Pelagius and other fourth century disciples who challenged such Augustinian teachings as dual nature, moral depravity, human inability and just war?

The *illegitimate* '*Church*' System in our world today **STILL** holds great sway over the gullible (professed) Christian public who fear being numbered among the rebellious. God's greatest Prophets (including John the Baptist) always stood aloof of the religious system and were greatly out-numbered by the dominant forces. Elijah had to stand alone against 450 false prophets of Baal who had already gone out and slain hundreds of the Lord's faithful. (1Kings19:12-21) It's really no surprise that those of us who Preach the Lord's true Doctrine cannot *buy or sell* inside the religious system. (Rev13:17) Meaning they cannot participate in the 'trade of Preaching the real Gospel of Repentance and Faith Proven by deeds in their midst. **ONLY** those who willingly receive (as a gift) the **Mark** (Rev13:16) as their identification with the System of lust, greed and Pride of life (1Jh2:15-17) can partake in the **old wine** of their fornications, uncleanness, wealth and luxury. (Rev18:3) The '*Ekklesia*' has always stood aloof of this System from the beginning. Even when Saul (later Paul) made havoc of the Saints under the authority of a religious system, found them in houses and small villages (Acts8:3) **NOT** in temples or designated places of worship (buildings) approved by the Presbyters And the **SAME** holds true today, you will **NOT** find the '*Called out ones*' partaking at the table of demons in a place of idolatry, (1Cor10:21, 2Cor6:14-16) as the pagan temples of Rome became the Churches (Vatican city) under the authority of the Pope his Arch Bishops and presbyters. You don't need to look for a futuristic anti-Christ person to rise up and take control, the '*spirit*' of anti-Christ (1Jh4:3) is **ALREADY** in your midst! And he's wearing a three piece, standing in your pulpits lulling you to sleep in Laodicea.

WHO do you think Christ is speaking to in Matt7:21-23, when He tells the people who clamor before Him claiming to have gone mighty 'works in His name? When He says: '*I Never Knew you, Depart from Me you workers of iniquity*' He is not speaking to the world of Islam, the Hindus or Buddhists, He is speaking to the goats, foolish virgins, wicked and unfaithful servants, who preferred Tradition over Truth and the Doctrines of men over the Commands of Christ! Those who excelled in '*works, love and service*' (Rev2:19) but failed in the *weightier* matters of faithfulness, heart purity and obedience to the truth. If we look back over the centuries of religious bondage since the days of ancient Rome, we find this same spirit of elitist anti-Christ principle arrogantly reigning over the mind's of men by the use of deceit and great swelling words of emptiness promising them liberty in their sins if they adhere to the System and dedicated their 'works to it. But the iniquity never ceases! In ancient Rome they would torture and kill dissenters under the fear of a *vengeful* God they believed sanctioned such tyranny. The average people could not simply ignore the *ecclesiastical* influence of the establishment because they had power to brandish the full power of the State against anyone who opposed them. So unless you were willing to contest a standing army that thoroughly enjoyed bloody slaughter, you kowtowed to the System in spite of your convictions.

Of course this no longer the case in our country (and a few others) and the Church as it exists today, even in authoritarian type nations, is no longer a threat to the State. They coexist in peaceful harmony in most regimes because they operate within the parameters of acceptance. Even in places like China, a 'Church can freely exist as long as it poses no threat or challenge to civil authority. They do frown on private gatherings however, but its more out of fear that conspiratorial issues may be going on, not because they're preaching the True Gospel. (much like Rome forbid all private gatherings to quell rebellions) Even in the land the free and home of the brave (i.e.) operating a religious or educational function apart from the supervision of prying eyes, can bring down the governing authorities on your head, but again, its *NOT* because anyone is out there teaching a Pure Gospel, its mainly because they have not adhered to some government regulation or followed State guidelines, including violating a simple neighborhood ordinance concerning the parking of many vehicles on the streets blocking access. Many Churches operate day care centers and religious schooling anyway, its only because of the spirit of abstinence so present in religious people who have never crucified their prideful dispositions and yielded to Christ, that we have so many '*splinter* type groups out there stirring up trouble with the governing authorities, demanding their supposed 'Rights under the Constitution in the name of Christ. Again, it has nothing to do with pulling down the Strongholds of lies in the Church Systems keeping people in bondage to sin or returning to the true Apostolic roots of repentance and faith proven by deeds. It's merely another 'System within the System, providing man with a sanctuary for his '*sickness* of mind he believes is sanctioned by God as the one true Church. One thing you can be sure of is that they will always go to extreme lengths to preserve this **safe harbor** invented to absolve them from Crucifying their fleshly self-indulgence and ceasing from sin in repentance before they find any 'approval from God.

Those of you who image that the so-called Protestant reformation established the 'True Church and struck off Catholic tyranny, need to consider the facts. When the first Beast received its 'deadly wound, Rev13:3, another Beast arose and exercised authority over the people in the form of 'ISM's, or off-shoots of Catholicism, (via: Lutherism, Wesleyanism, Calvinism, etc) **BUT** the fundamental Doctrines remained in tact and were codified in the Westminster Confession of faith, 1646. The only sufficient thing that changed was the invention of the printing press and the availability of Bibles translated and Printed in the common languages of the people, including English. Yet even in that certain words were carefully translated in order to rigorously maintain the **Episcopal** structure of the Church of England and its belief in an '*ordained*' clergy. So the Word '*Ekklesia*' in the Greek text was ordered to be translated '*Church* in the KJV Bible (as it also appeared in the Geneva Bible the Anglo-Catholic Bishop's Bible) Thus it has been to this day; the '**Church** is still considered a sacred gathering place for 'Christians and the **Clergy** is still the main source of disseminating truth and dispensing the traditions people love. However **GOD** did never intended that His *Ekklesia* become an institutionalized religion under the authority of men. That's why His people are the '*Called out ones*, from ancient times to now, and just as the Lord said, Lk6:22, they are the ones hated, reviled and cast out as evil by the religious systems, **NEVER** those who are spoke well of, accepted and

loved by the majority who 'profess to follow Christ but deny His truth. All you need to do is look at your local pastors and mission directors and know this is true. They are the most loved and lauded people in the community because they tolerate anything and say nothing offensive that would disturb the status quo or stop the flow of funds coming in.

Further evidence of this illegitimate Church System posing as Christ's followers is seen in their eagerness to obey the rules of State and operate within the constraints of a charitable origination. Since the founding of America the 'Churches have been exempt (*for the most part*) from paying any taxes. (*except on payroll earnings stating in the late 1930's*) But as the Gospel became more and more secular in nature the government recognized its opportunity to weasel into 'religious affairs by 'granting them a special status under law to maintain their exemption. However nothing comes from government without strings attached and the American Church System was a prime candidate to '*sign on*' to something they '*thought*' was to their advantage. And in a bizarre sort of way the 501 (c) 3 charitable corporate tax exempt status (introduced in 1954) corresponds seamlessly into their counterfeit gospel message that follows the Great Harlot of Babylon. This type of tax exemption turns the churches into charitable '**corporations**, that must follow the guidelines (as any government granted corporation) stipulated in the agreement. Which means that in order to maintain a tax exempt status the Churches (and any charitable organization) must forego certain activities which are specifically: engaging in political lobbying or campaigning. That means the Pastors or other church leadership cannot endorse a candidate for political office or participate in any political debate that may influence the outcome of an election or the passing of legislation. Essentially this hamstringing the 'Churches ability to act as any kind of a moral compass in society at large. So there you have it! Your precious constitution brought to naught. *Congress making no law respecting the establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof....* Has virtually no further significance in the land of the free. Not only have the Churches voluntarily repudiated the Gospel of Christ they have enthusiastically gone in league with the devil. They are a sort of '*Judas*' goat, selling out for their thirty pieces of silver. They ride the **Scarlet Beast** of Rev17:3-6, adorn with all the trimmings of ancient Babylon.

As throughout their long and sorted history as a religious hierarchy they have always been **FULLY** aware of the control they have put forth over men **AND** used it to their complete advantage. With the 501 they can further demonize the runagates that refuse to comply and wrap themselves in the flag as loyal patriots thereby garnering an even greater creditability to the unsuspecting masses who equate God and Country to the Bible. Is it of any wonder why Solomon said that there is nothing new under the sun? This same type of Mind control has been going on from the very dawn of creation. Man is a creature easily duped (or shall I say Doped) by the *Luciferian agenda* of instant gratification and the promise of supremacy. Thus you have the **SAME** establishment today as those who crucified Christ. Controlled in Mind and Heart by Satan himself, existing within the bounds of their little '**compartments** believing God is on their side to march off under the Banner of Christ to kill and wreck havoc in His name.

Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive; For the hearts of this people have grown dull .Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal the Matt13:14-15

The *Ekklēsia* can never be connected with a System, by definition they are the '*called out*' ones, Separate from the lust of the flesh, eyes and pride of life; all the trapping of the world the establishment churches find irresistible. They are His *Sheep* who hear His Voice and Obey, sojourns in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom they **SHINE** as Lights in a world of Darkness, Holding fast the Word of Life! Phil2:15-16. But the '**Church System** is their polar opposite in everything True and Pure, using any deceptive means at their disposal to keep the people under control. Always careful to maintain an appearance of godliness and good works while they tickle the ears of their hearers with just enough 'truth to satisfy their lustful desires to 'believe they are accepted by God. The **ONE** passage in which *Ekklesia* is translated properly, Heb10:25 '*Do not forsake the assembling of yourselves together*' is the one your

Pastors will use to coerce you to attend Church! Yet the very Passage speaks of the Called out ones: *Ekklesia*, 'assembling together in His Name to 'exhort one another to obedience and holiness as they see the Day approaching when they will finally meet the Lord and be found *Worthy* to enter His Kingdom. Not to a place where they waste precious hours offering up phony accolades to God, reading bulletins' and passing the plate. The Lord wants your Obedience to His Word, not platitudes and religion.

Let's examine some further aspect of the illegitimate Church System:

Legitimizing the Illegitimate Church

The Professing Christian 'Church is a hallow imitation of Christ's *Ekklesia* of 'called out ones (*the proper definition of the word church*) In their attempts to legitimize the blatantly illegitimate establishment church the concept of the visible and invisible church was invented; the '*Visible* being the institutionalized body on earth that preaches the Gospel and administers the sacraments and the '*invisible* body of '*ELECT*' known only unto God.

This concept was first brought to light by Augustine in ancient Rome, (*during which time the Empire had legalized Christianity and incorporated it into the pagan temples*) taken from the Platonist theory of forms; which states that all true reality is invisible and only reflects the visible partially and imperfectly. (pagan non-sense) This carried into the **Protestant Reformation** in that the reformers insisted on distinguishing between the '*visible* Roman Catholic Church which was thoroughly corrupted and the '*true believers*' paired off into their various denominations. John Calvin loved this concept in that it blended perfectly into his erroneous system of election and reprobation. Since in his twisted mind God has '*chosen*' from the foundation of the world those who would be '*elect*' and those who would be condemned. This idea of a 'church within the Church'_spread throughout professing Christianity because it was the perfect method to legitimize the established System and excuse the obvious presence of the Tares among the Wheat.

The argument goes that Christ qualified this concept in His Parable of the Wheat and Tares, given in Matt13:24-30, 37-43. (although the use of the specific words; visible and invisible cannot be found in reference to the *Ekklesia*) The Parable reads:

Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?' He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?' But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn."

The first major discrepancy in the '*invisible*' concept is that the True Servants of the Lord **IMMEDIATELY** recognize the presence Tares among the Wheat. They did not acquiesce to 'exist together with them. The reason the Lord directed them to refrain from gathering up the Tares at the moment is that the **FIELD** represented the **WORLD**, **NOT** the Church! Heed His very Words:

He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

This is much the same as the Parable of the Sower (Mt13:18-23) The **SEED** (Word of God) is Sown into the World at large, along the wayside, among thorns and stony places and on good ground. The Sower gone out to Sow are those among His '*Called out ones*' (*Ekklesia!*) Preaching the true Word to mankind. As Paul said in 1Cor3:6-8

I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. So then neither he who plants is anything, nor he who waters, but God who gives the increase. Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each one will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

Christ is **NOT** presenting an illustration of His true Church on earth; He is explaining the condition of the World in which exists '*Wheat*' & '*Tares*' together until the end of the age. His Church (*Ekklesia*) is **NOT** invisible they are **CLEARLY** Visible as Lights in a Dark Place, the Salt of the earth, holding forth the Word of life to a crooked and perverse generation. Phil2:15-16. Christ refers to the *Ekklesia* as a lighted city set on a hill visible to all:

You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. Mt5:14-16 (not a building or temple, but a people 'called out to testify of His Truth!)

Nothing in Scripture even remotely suggests that His Church is something invisible to the naked eye, known only to God. In fact it's the **VERY Opposite!** Everything points to a people actively involved in Preaching the Word and Contending for the Truth to keep it pure. They oppose everything false and pull down the Strongholds of fallacy keeping people bared from the Kingdom.

In Scripture a Tree is **KNOWN** by the Fruit it produces. It is said that a Good tree cannot produce Bad Fruit and a Bad tree cannot produce Good fruit. (Matt12:33-37) This also is shown to separate the sheep from the goats in that everyone will give account in the Day of Judgment for the content of their heart and the words that came forth from it. False teachers are known by their Fruit, Mt7:15-20, shown as the bad trees baring only thorns and thistles; Sowing the Word into the thorny hearts of sin Lk8:14, promising people Liberty while they remain Slaves to their corruption. (2Pet3:18) Nothing is hidden to the True Disciples of Christ (Matt10:24-27) it will be brought to Light from the housetops, proclaimed to the World! (Acts17:30-31) The *Ekklesia* cannot coexist with darkness as a '*little*' leaven leavens the whole lump! (Gal5:9) The Called ones are to **PURGE** out the old leaven (sin) of wickedness from among them in favor of Purity, sincerity and love! (1Tim1:5)

*Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Therefore **purge out the old leaven**, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1Cor5:6-8*

Nothing in Scripture could be more simplistic than the crystalline Truth that Darkness and Light cannot coexist. Paul says in 2Cor6:14 not to be unequally yoked together with such people who are immoral and incredulous toward God. Do not fellowship with them, light and darkness cannot mix. John speaks of this Light: *This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth 1Jh1:5-6*

Within the *Ekklesia* of Christ every effort is to be put forth to expel the notion that people walking in the darkness of sin can have fellowship with God and true communion with the Saints. The entire purpose of the Gospel is to turn people from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God! Acts26:18. The Saints are '*children of the light*' 1Thes5:5, and cannot dwell in a System devoted to idolatry and sin. Certainly

false teachers will attempt to come in and corrupt the true Saints and even rise up from among the assembly. (Acts20:29-30) While others will come in by '*stealth*' (Gal2:4) and try to bring them into bondage to their doctrines and traditions. Even Paul lamented the perils of '*false brethren*' 2Cor11:26 who had crept in to discourage the Saints to stumble them from the faith. **BUT** none of this implies that the true *Ekklesia* is to sit by silently and endure vile activity in their midst, lest they fall prey to the error of the wicked. (2Pet3:17) Sin **MUST** be Exposed and rebuked sharply so others will fear falling into temptation that will Disqualify them from the Kingdom. (Titus1:13)

The early Saints followed the Apostles directive in 'handing them over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh that their spirit *may yet* have a chance to be saved in repentance. (1Cor5:5, 1Tim1:19-20) Meaning as it falls in line with our understanding of the Word, they be expelled from fellowship for their refusal to repent and seek reconciliation so they would not cause others to suffer the same shipwreck; whereas tolerance in these serious matters of sinfulness breeds further complacency among true brethren. The Establishment Churches will **NOT** clarify sins of disqualification among the congregations because of this false '*invisible*' church concept that compels them to remain silent lest in their attempt to gather up the Tares they inadvertently '*uproot*' the Wheat with them.

This is nonsensical for two reasons:

First because the Establishment Churches are the *TARE* Barns from the beginning.

Second because there is **NO Wheat** among them to begin with

Remember the FIELD is the World, NOT the *Ekklesia* of called out ones. The true Saints exist within the realm of humanity among the immoral and unclean 1Cor5:10, (wheat & tares) **BUT** they are instructed as an Assembly (*ekklesia*) **NOT** to keep company with people (who may be named a brother) who are involved in acts of immorality as enumerated in the Scriptures. (1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21)

I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with sexually immoral people. Yet I certainly did not mean with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. But now I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner not even to eat with such a person. 1Cor5:9-13

Do **ANY** of the establishment churches practice this? They wouldn't dare expose these types of people and put them out of the church lest they vacate the *ENTIRE* flock. If they were to Purge out the old leaven 1Cor5:7 and Purify the assembly everyone present would have to Repent as directed in 2Cor7:10-11. This is the very reason that a person brought to true repentance and Purity of heart cannot continue to abide among the Roman's Wretch, sin everyday crowd in the establishment churches. They would rather withdraw themselves entirely from such **hypocrisy** and dwell alone then sit among people who are **obstinate** toward God and refuse to Obey His Word. There can be no true harmony of the Spirit where sin abounds and everyone walks according to the imaginations of their own hearts, thinking no evil will befall them because **NO ONE** is calling sin sin! (Jer23:17) Nothing disrupts the peace and harmony among true Saints gathering to Study God's Word than contentions or someone living in obvious compromise. The Spirit of **Unity** is broken by unresolved issues and un-Christ like behavior, especially if the person offending refuses to acknowledge their fault and correct it. When the Spirit is grieved the entire body (gathering) is in distress. Purity, Sincerity and Love is the common thread among true Saints of God. Duplicity can be the ruination of any assembly. (*ekklesia*)

The gathering of genuine Christians (His *ekklesia*) tests the spirits to see whether or not they come from God. (1Jh4:1) They Search the Scriptures daily (Acts17:11) for verification of Truth. In early writings recorded in the **Didache** the Saints were instructed to discard anyone who came to them with contrary Doctrine that was not in agreement with the Lord's wholesome words and doctrine which is in accord to godliness. (1Tim6:3, 2Jn7-10) No teacher or traveling evangelists was permitted to linger from home to

home mooching off the charity of the Saints. (Lk10:7, 1Tim5:13) And if his teaching and behavior was not in line with the Scriptures he was considered false. The great difficulty for those under the establishment System is they wholly believe that the 'Church' (as it exists in its fallen state) is still sanctioned by God. (*and they are among the true invisible members of the elect*) But until a person can Wake up to recognize that the entire **SYSTEM** is an illegitimate reproduction of reality they will continue to Worship the False Image of Christ conquered by the dragon, Rev13:11-14 and believe that they can enter His Kingdom in their filthy rag, desperately wicked, wretched condition instead of being cast into the furnace among the *tares* when the false system faces its final Judgment as Mystery Babylon the Great the Mother of Harlots and of the abominations of the earth! Rev17:5, 18:1-8.

The distortion of an '*invisible*' church within the Church (*established system, buildings designated as places of worship*) owes much of its appeal to the English translation of the Greek word *ekklesia*, into **Church**, which over time has become cemented into the minds of people as the original language of Scripture. It is as though the Apostles instead of going from house to house to assemble the Saints erected a network of cathedrals to collect the wheat and tares for the Day of Judgment. Thus the idea of '**Church**' as it has existed in history is a perfect reflection of the Woman on the Scarlet Beast in Revelation 17:3-5. The '**Church** (*that you now attend*) is **NOT** the *Ekklesia* as described in Scripture, it's merely a hallow invitation representing a false image of Jesus to the world and preaching another gospel (*Not the one once delivered to the Saints; Jude3*) Like the woman on the Scarlet Beast presented in Rev 17:2-6, this '**Church** *symbolizes* the present system rich and increased with goods in need of nothing, but in reality wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked, yet wholly unaware of their condition before God. They have yet to do their first works of repentance proven by deeds and Substitute obedience to Christ with an abundance of charitable deeds done in His Name. It's the perfect '*form*' of godliness but **VOID** of any Divine Power to Free people from the corrupting influence of sin. The '**Church** has established '*Friendship*' with the World and thereby made itself an *enemy* of God (James4:4) were as the *Ekklesia* remains in opposition to it.

In this next section we will look into how the present structure of the Church System came to be and why it is completely out of Sync with the Bible:

Who Benefits

The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.' But not so among you; Lk22:25-26

But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. Mat20:25-26

Who's the one that benefits in present day 'Ministry? **NOT** those supposedly 'ministered too, although they imagine that some 'spiritual advantage is imparted because their sensibilities are pacified, **NO** the real benefactors are those who 'exercise their authority over the flock. In doing so they gain notoriety, adoration and financial support, but this is not how the 'ministry was intended to proceed under the teachings of Christ. First of all **EVERYONE** involved is to have a part and portion in the ministry and this is not necessarily speaking of the dispensing of 'gifts. Rather it is dispelling the 'notion of a division between '*Clergy and Laity*', as though one is 'Greater or above the other in 'authority over the flock. Paul said: '*For even if I should boast somewhat more about our authority, which the Lord gave us for edification and not for your destruction, 2Cor10:8*

Surely the Apostles had 'authority given them by the Lord, **BUT** never once did they exercise that authority in a 'destructive or self-gratification manner over the people. They did not preach themselves, nor did they handle the Word of God deceitfully to promote any other System of Doctrine other than Christ Crucified

and Sin subdued. 2Cor4:5, 1Cor2:1. Nor did they exercise their Apostolic authority for personal profit! Paul said they had every right to live from the gospel, 1Cor9:14, but Preached it *FREE* of charge, 1Cor9:18, so not to burden anyone with his needs. Rather he *worked* with his hands and paid his own expenses, as he told others to do, 1Thes4:11, Acts18:3. There were no temples or church type buildings constructed in their honor or personal libraries of 'copy-written material sold on the open market for profit. Other than an occasional collection taken for the relief of the Widows and Orphans, 2Cor9:1-5, 10-13, you **NEVER** see them **'Passing the plate** or taking **'love offerings** for traveling evangelists, visiting dignitaries or singing groups! In fact a first century document circulated among the early assemblies, called the *Didache*, strictly forbid anyone coming in among them, going from house to house, lingering for extended periods of time, living off the charity of the Saints. It was always expected that everyone do their part in the work of ministry and if they were able, to provide for the needs of others. 1Tim5:8, 1Thes4:11. Paul said, *'If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat!'* 2Thes3:10. Having food and raiment, they were content to preach the Gospel against all odds and under any conditions, good or bad. 1Tim6:8. They were *'Shepherds* perfecting the flock for the **WORK** of Ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ, so they would all come to the unity of the faith and the Knowledge (precise and correct) of the Son of God to the **PERFECT** man! The Body, joined and knit together, is supplied with all spiritual needs, is where **EVERY** part does its **SHARE** to bring about Growth and edification for all. Eph4:12-16. They were not called 'Pastor, Reverend Father, most holy Bishop or Pope, nor do we see any of them parading around the country side in their golden chariots, wearing silk and finery, boasting lavish homes and looking forward to a comfortable retirement. Their legacy stands testifying in labors and stripes, imprisonments and tribulations, sleeplessness and fasting! In Purity and sincere love, by the Word of Truth and the Power of God! Branded as evil doers and deceivers, yet **TRUE!** 'Unknown, but well-known, in dying but yet living on. 2Cor6:4-10.

Certainly many things have changed since ancient times, **BUT** their example stands! They did not treat or suppose their Apostleship was some kind of 'Office to Lord over the people. Although they were commissioned and sent by the Lord Himself they never used their authority to establish a governing Board, ruling Staff or 'paid group of clergy appointed to calls the shots. Yes there is a place for teachers, preachers, evangelists, elders and deacons, **BUT** these words in the Bible are all **synonymous** with **SERVICE!** The 'Pastor is not an 'Office, pastor is the word for Shepherd, as Christ told Peter in John21:15-17, when Peter reaffirmed his love, Jesus said, *'Feed my Sheep'*, not lord over them as a man in high office with some kind of Episcopal authority. The point is that any 'Gift' you may have is not an 'OFFICE, nor was it meant to be anything else but a means to **edify** the body and bring others to a **Knowledge** of the Truth. **ONE** person didn't do all the preaching / teaching, there was no 'Board of Directors made up of so-called 'Elders who garner the most influence and control all the funds. Nobody in early times used their 'GIFTS to promote anything but the truth and If they did the assemblies would expose them as false teachers. Paid ministers (Pastors) living lavishly off the Gospel today are a curse to the people who have been fully **merchandised** by them. Instead of *'Imitate me as I imitate the Lord'*, as Paul said, it's you can have it all, the Lord will abundantly bless you with riches and success **IF** you give generously to support the Church! But the problem is 'it's **NOT** the Church and certainly **NOT** the one that turned the world upside-down for Christ! From top to bottom its flawed in substance and in structure, and you need to **GET** out from under it. I know that most of you **THINK** your Church is 'The Church, but examine it against the facts. Can such things as we see in your multi-million dollar Church Country Clubs be justified in light of Scripture? The present sordid condition of multitudes of professed Christians in these Churches is evidence enough to tear them down and begin again and *'Remember from where they have fallen, Repent and DO their First Works, because the Lampstand is long gone and they are in Great Darkness!'* Rev2:5, Matt6:23.

Look again to the early Saints and the Warnings they issued to the assemblies of what was to come:

Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves.

Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. Acts20:28-31

'Savage Wolves, false teachers, men speaking 'perverse things and '*drawing away* disciple after themselves! (the beginnings of establishing Episcopal authority over the flock) This was the Continual Warning from the Apostles who knew that after their 'departure (demise) those who were now '*creeping* around, spreading their heresies would come to the surface and make their play for **POWER!** Jude, who warned that these type of men would turn the Grace of God into a license for immorality, also said: *But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.*

'*Sensual*' men, not having the Spirit, he said, these are men who act in accordance with their base desires (lusts) as James said of the '*Wisdom* of this earth that is 'devilish and self-seeking. They desire dominance and recognition. There is always an abundance of these men waiting in the wings for the right moment to pounce on the simple minded flock who love the smooth words and flattering speech of their high sounding rhetoric. These type of wolves have probably never been more prevalent than what is in our midst today with the advent of the internet. Yet a brief look into the **origins** of this movement will reveal that even without the means of world-wide communications such individuals were able to exert a great deal of influence over the early assemblies that eventually lead to full dominance over the '*laity* in 3-4 Century Rome, when the un-holy trinity (Constantine, Ambrose, Augustine) brought 'Christianity into the main-stream and blended it into the pagan culture of their day. But the roots of this movement began toward the end of the first Century with the demise of Apostles leaving a '*power vacuum* to fill. Although many 'disciples of the Apostles were still in circulation, not every assembly had full access to all the Epistles of Paul, Peter, John, (or the Gospels) as a result they were subject to the opinions of certain men who had been converted out of pagan philosophies and believed that the establishment of '**Offices** would insure the continuation of sound teaching in the assemblies. In their minds, a Structure of leadership had to be maintained and the '**Office** of '**Bishop, episkopos**, (transliterated: **Episcopal**) was the answer. However even the best of intentions can often times lead to disaster and this is personified in what happened next.

Ignatius of Antioch (35-107) a martyr, was the first early disciple we can find who promoted this Structure as a valid method of keeping order in the assemblies. We can trace the **origin** of the what was to become the modern 'Pastor/Father and the concept of church hierarchy to his teachings. (*perhaps also originally linked to the doctrine of the Nicolaitans mentioned in Rev2:15*) It was reported by Theodoret of Cyrrhus that the apostle Peter himself appointed Ignatius to his Episcopal (Bishop) seat at Antioch. Ignatius called himself *Theophorus* (God Bearer) He stressed the value of the **Eucharist**, calling it a 'medicine of immortality. (*Ignatius to the Ephesians 20:2*). He is also responsible for the first known use of the Greek word *katholikos* (Catholic, meaning universal, according to the whole) Here is what he wrote to the Churches (assemblies) concerning the 'Office of Bishop: (*episkopos*),

Wherever the bishop appears, there let the people be; as wherever Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church. It is not lawful to baptize or give communion without the consent of the bishop. On the other hand, whatever has his approval is pleasing to God. Thus, whatever is done will be safe and valid. — Letter to the Smyrnaeans 8, J.R. Willis translation. Although he lacked the authority at the time to enforce these things, as you can see it did lay the ground work for what occurred in Rome under Constantine, Ambrose and Augustine and essentially paved the way for an establishment Church System to exist throughout the remainder of history to now.

Most Protestant type evangelical Churches use the Word, '**Pastor**, to denote their head office, not Bishop. (although there are some exceptions) The use of this word in Eph4:11, (in the KJV Bible) is Greek for '**Shepherds, Poimen, plural**, elsewhere in the NT it is translated in such manner, **ONLY** in the Eph4 passage is it translated '**Pastor**, with the notion of '**ONE** person serving over the flock. But again, this was unknown to the early assemblies. As Paul eluded in his Acts20 address, the '**overseers** (plural) were to

'**Shepherd** the flock and protect them from the type of men who would come in to establish authority over them. The word '**Overseers, episkopos**, translated **Bishop** in 1Tim3:2, Ti1:7, KJV, is derived from the Greek expressions for '**Watchman, elder, observer**. **Elder, presbyteros**, is the root of our Word: *presbyters*, simply means: 'Advanced in life, a senior, the term is used interchangeably in the KJV NT with Bishop, elders and presbyters. The common thread between these 'terms is for the Purpose of Service, not Ruling over anyone, but taking care of their spiritual well-being and '**Sharing** with them in the work of Ministry as equals. Since God is no respecter of Persons (Rom2:11, Col3:5) neither shall His assemblies be divided between '*clergy and laity*'. This concept, as mentioned above, was already on the rise among the early Saints in such writings of Tertullian of Carthage, the first one to use the term '**clergy** as a separate class of Christians. Clement of Alexandria follow him in the 2nd Century and then Origin. But to their credit we must add that they **NEVER** went to extremes of Ignatius in elevating the 'Clergy over the laity and saw all as equals in the work of Ministry. It did however set the stage for what was to soon take place in the emergence of an ecclesiastical Order under Roman dominance in the 4th Century, that essentially shut up the Kingdom of God against men and robbed them of free access to the Scriptures by translating them into Latin and eventually outlawing the original Greek.

Ignatius' claim to have been commissioned by the Apostle Peter stands on shaky ground. Nothing in the teachings or writings of Peter can support such notions as: "*Your bishop presides in the place of God, Ignatius wrote to the Magnesians, "and your presbyters in the place of the apostles, along with your deacons."* (Mag. 46:1). To the Ephesians he wrote: "*It is manifest, therefore, that we should look upon the bishop even as we would upon the Lord Himself*" (Eph. 6:1; cp. Sm. 9:1) **AND** his outrageous assertion that the '**Eucharist** is actually the 'flesh or our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and anyone who denies it will perish in perdition, is further proof he could have **NEVER** been taught of the Apostle Peter. Concerning the Eucharist, Ignatius wrote in his letter to the Smyrnaeans:

*Take note of those who hold heterodox opinions on the grace of Jesus Christ which has come to us, and see how contrary their opinions are to the mind of God ... **They abstain from the Eucharist** and from prayer because they do not confess **that the Eucharist is the flesh of our Savior Jesus Christ, flesh which suffered for our sins and which that Father, in his goodness, raised up again. They who deny the gift of God are perishing in their disputes.** — Letter to the Smyrnaeans 6:2–7:1 (sounds more like a Pope than a disciple doesn't it)*

Yet anyone with proper discernment can see where this eventually leads. But can they also see how it has corrupted the **ENTIRE** professing Christian System, Catholic and Protestant alike. The language of obedience to the bishop (flesh-mediator) and the presbyters (agents of the flesh-mediators) is notably pronounced in these letters, from early Second Century. Regardless what motivated men like Ignatius to insist on this rigid power structure, the entire concept is 'unbiblical in nature and leads to centralized political hierarchy presiding over the Church. The **BEST** method to protect the assemblies from heresy and internal strife is to allow **FULL** access to the Word of God and have things done '**decently in order**', as Paul warned in 1Cor11:3-34, reminding them that the 'Head of every man is Christ. Certainly 'Structure is required (we can't have chaos with everyone wanting to be boss) but **NOT** in the method Ignatius prescribed. Christ does not what '**mighty men of renown**' ruling over His Church, such was His condemnation of the Nicolaitans, Rev2:6, 15, who were of this sort. This inevitably brought about the 'Creeds, Catechism of the RCC and the Westminster Confession of Protestantism. (which is Augustine reaffirmed) Neither Peter or Paul ever exhorted anyone to '**OBEY** the Bishop, especially from a top down pyramid scheme based on 'Titles and 'Offices. '**Call no man Father upon the earth, for ONE is your Father which is in heaven!**' Mat23:9, '**There is ONE mediator between man and God, the Man Christ Jesus!**' 1Tim2:5 No Priest, Bishop, Elder or Presbyter stands between God and man, Neither a 'Pastor or **Deacon** (*deakoneo*, Servant) has final authority over your spiritual well-being. These are all made-up Offices, created by taking Scripture out of Context or **CLEARLY** re-interpreting the original meanings to coincide with the Church establishment. Each of these 'offices are disposable figureheads, subject to the whims of the Board of Directors, administrators (money changers!) who work behind the scenes for the sole purpose of 'growing the business (church) and securing order in the ranks. Even the Pope himself is subject to the 'unseen controlling powers of the Vatican. (Just like your local Pastors)

The following quotes of Ignatius should raise some eyebrows if you're awake enough to recognize the destructiveness of this type of mind-set creeping into the assemblies as early as 102-110 AD.

In his letter to the Smyrnans he wrote:

*Wherever the bishop appears, there let the people be; as wherever Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church. It is not lawful to baptize or give communion without the consent of the bishop. On the other hand, whatever has his approval is pleasing to God. Thus, whatever is done will be safe and valid. — Letter to the Smyrnans 8, J.R. Willis translation. All of you follow the bishop as Jesus Christ follows the Father. No one is to do any church business without the bishop. Wherever the bishop appears, there let the people be. **You yourselves must never act independently of your bishop and clergy.** You should look on your bishop as a **type of the Father**. Whatever he approves, that is pleasing to God"*

DOES any of this sound familiar to those of us who have escaped from the System of Error? We are often called renegades, heretics, the trouble makers. The 'Pastor warned as we departed that we would 'soon fall away from the faith without the 'Church, that we must continue to 'Serve or die (spiritually) alone we were destined for perdition. Although we are not hunted down and subject to torture for abandoning the System, we are reported as cultish, self-righteous heretics and generally hateful people. Those of us who act '**independently** of the establishment System are labeled 'false teachers and divisive **YET** we are the ones following the Apostles directive to **WARN** the people they are sitting under a System of error and their eternal souls are at stake! In ancient times this internal corruption led to the onset of the Constantine /Ambrose /Augustine era of the Church that laid the entire ground work for the RCC and the creation of a new Caste of 'Christians never before seen. At the head of the church stood the Bishop. Under him were the Presbyters, under them stood the Deacons, and below all of them crawled the poor, miserable 'laymen who were disallowed the scriptures and once again, placed under a priest to acquire knowledge, just as it was in the OT law of Moses. Once-Bishop-Rule became the accepted form of church government throughout the Roman Empire after the Council of Nicaea 325AD, it was their sole duty to delegate the responsibility of Baptisms, the Lord's Supper and other Sacraments to their 'agents (Presbyters, Priests) broadening their **phylacteries**, and enlarging the borders of their religious garments, laying heavy burdens too grievous to be sustained on the backs of the suffering congregations, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers, while they receive greetings in the market places of notoriety and to be called of men, Rabbi/ Father/Pastor etc, Matt23:4-7 By the end of the 4th century the clergy caste was now cemented together with **slime** for mortar, becoming what we have today as our 'Local Churches.

Need we speak of the so-called Reformation, in which the Catholic Monarchies of Europe were challenged. When the KJV Version (so revered today) was ordered to be translated in 1609 by King James VI, the 'renown churchmen who sat on the committee were strictly admonished to 'maintain the present ecclesiastic authority of the Church of England and an ordained clergy. You can be assured that the word '**Church** (Greek, *ekklesia*, called out ones) was maintained and the single use of the '**Pastor**, Eph4:11, in place of '**Shepherds** was ordered as well. And I suspect that '**Bishop**, 1Tim3:2, Ti1:7, interchangeable with '**Elder**, was another means by which the 'Church could maintain their Structure. John Wesley himself, who despised Catholicism, was a stern adherent to Official 'Ordination before a minister / pastor / preacher could perform Baptisms, Communion, Marriages, ect. He severely rebuked the 'Itinerant preachers who evangelized America in the 1700's for performing these 'rites without the '**benefit** of Ordination. And such is the nature of **ALL** Denominations to this day. (not just the Catholics) Pastors, Bishops, superintendents, etc **MUST** be carefully selected by a presiding board and put through the 'required paces to ensure they fall in line with the establishment System. These are academic graduates schooled in theology and rhetoric who rise to the highest levels of education and crave the best appointments with the most favorable remuneration. All directly in line with the prevailing principle of mankind in politics, science, medicine and the highest institutions of learning. The '**Beast of Pride**, its basis **Humanism** standing on the foundation of the '**Respect of Persons!** Paul said the evidence of his ministry were 'stripes, imprisonments, tumults, labors, sleeplessness and fasting' he was not 'well-known but 'unknown (2Cor6:3-9) he didn't have a fat retirement fund waiting for him in his latter years or a 'Charitable (tax exempt) Foundation to stash

away all the proceeds from his books, lecture tours and paid appearances, while he traveled in luxury as 'Trustee of the funds. The heretics today sell Millions of books and DVD series, are paid handsomely for showing up at certain events and boast large incomes from mega Churches who support them. Their loyalties lay in maintaining the Status quo within their Systems, **NOT** warning anyone how corrupt it is. They put forth an appearance of godly men and women, but money and prestige is what drives them. A 501 Charitable foundation can give as little as 2% of its proceeds, yearly, in donations and even delay that up to a year, and still maintain its tax exempt status as valid. **WHY** do you think all the Billionaires have them ... they appear to the world as wonderful Philanthropists while they live like Kings on tax exempt foundations! **HOW** are these Celebrity Preachers running around racking in the bucks any different? They **LOVE** the present Structure of the Church System and wouldn't have it any other way, that's why they are the **REAL** Benefactors in this Mess, '*Deceived and deceiving* others' as Paul said, Renown in their present form, but Renounced in the heavens:

Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. Jer12:10

Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD. Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD. Jer23:1-2

For the shepherds have become dull-hearted, And have not sought the LORD; Therefore they shall not prosper, And all their flocks shall be scattered. Jer10:21

therefore, O shepherds, hear the word of the LORD! Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require My flock at their hand; I will cause them to cease feeding the sheep, and the shepherds shall feed themselves no more; for I will deliver My flock from their mouths, that they may no longer be food for them. Ezk34:9-10

Does all this mean we dare not even assemble with other Saints in the Name of the Lord? Certainly not, but it does mean you need to exercise extreme caution against the many 'ONE man / woman Ministries out there today. We know the establishment 'Church is a spiritual death trap, but that doesn't mean that everyone who comes out of it is a genuine teacher of the Word, Remember: '*many false prophets have gone out into the world!*' There are genuine Shepherds, elders, people you can trust to administer spiritual advice and join with in edification. But these are '*gifts*', not '*Offices*', dispensed for the Purpose of building up the Saints in their most holy faith, not bringing them into bondage to another system of error. Each one must **DO** their Part in the work of Ministry with humility as their watchword and reverence to Christ in all ways. **NO** vision, prophecy, dream or some miraculous sign can take precedence over the **WORD** (Logos, living Christ!) as no self-appointed Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist can usurp authority over your spiritual well-being. We have all that is required to **KEEP** us in the Present Truth, the 'faith that was once delivered to the Saints, so we may be equipped (Perfected) for our work of Ministry, to Run the race with endurance, Stand the test of time and be found Worthy to enter His Kingdom in the end.

Chapter 3: The Mark of the Beast and Rapture myths

Do not quench the Spirit. Do not despise prophecies. Test all things; hold fast what is good. Abstain from every form of evil. 1Th5:19-22

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world' 1Jh4:1

Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. 1Jh2:18

Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many! Matt24:11

The Present Rapture craze that has been sweeping the evangelical churches since nearly the turn of the 20th Century can be traced back to a supposed 'Vision of a woman named Margret Macdonald that occurred during a period of history in 1830's Wales England called the '*revival of gifts*'. In her vision Christ it was revealed to her that Christ's return was going to happen in two stages, first to secretly take his Church out of the world and then come back at a later time to Judge the World. However this *secret coming* theory was not popularized until John Nelson Darby became fascinated by it and incorporated it as part of his doctrinal teaching called Dispensational theology. He coined the phrase '*Rapture*, taken from '*Caught up*' in 1Thes4:17, and later C. I. Scofield would bring the entire System of this teaching into the main-stream with his version of the Scofield Reference Bible. Notably the beginnings of so-called modern Pentecostalism (revival of gifts) in 1830's Wales corresponded with the 'supposed Visions of Joseph Smith in America, when he claimed to have received his 'visitation from the Angel Moroni telling him of a buried book made of golden plates which would later become the Book of Mormon. That of course created a new religious Sect, much as the 'Rapture myth created a new wave of end times signs and wonders teachers that swept from Azusa Street to the Left Behind series and beyond. Follow is a study into the historical facts behind this movement.

Thief in the Night!

For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. 1Thess5:2

Today a Defiled Church waits anxiously for the Return of the Lord, to *Rapture* them out of their tribulations and usher in the Anti-Christ. They all hope to *escape* the Coming Wrath of God on the earth, because they were not '*appointed to Wrath*, but to attain Salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ! 1Thes5:9. And since the turn of the Twentieth Century there have been many teachers and preachers making predictions and writing books about the this 'supposed Rapture return of Christ, but sadly it's all based on a series of false teachings that originated centuries ago and has been revised a number of times into modern '*eschatology* that has most of professing Christianity in great darkness. The many teachers who richly profit from writing books, making DVD series and promoting seminars keep a tight lid on the historical facts behind this theology.

For your reference we will mention that in Ancient times the early Christians viewed the Return of the Lord as the Final Trumpet and Judgment of mankind, as Peter clearly said in 2Pet3:10-13. The New heaven and New earth part was still vague in their thinking and they did not completely agree whether or not Rev20 was speaking in literal terms of a temporary Messianic Kingdom reign on earth or something else. Although the 1000 years, as stated in our English Bibles, read to them '*Chilioi*, a **Plural of uncertain affinity**, used many times in Revelation and certainly not a literal 1000 years as we would count them. They understood what the Lord had told them, that He would return soon (at any moment) Judge the World and bring in a New age of Righteousness. But of that Day and hour no one knew, so being '*ready*' was their main concern. What we call '*Premillennialism*, **Mid or Post**, due to dividing '**Dispensations** into literal Years, is not relevant to disseminating their beliefs. Since the KJV word; Dispensation, taken from *oikonomia*, simply means: Stewardship or administration of affairs, it really has nothing to do with the idea of 'Dispensations, meaning separating 'years into segments to create an imaginary time-line for the return of Christ. Certainly there was no such 'idea of a '*Secret Rapture* or Catching away of the Saints in early times and their understanding of 'end times was that it had already begun when the Lord ascended into heaven and sent them forth to preach the Gospel. '*I am your Companion in Tribulation!*' John said in Rev1:9.

First of all try to understand that all roads lead to Rome in when it comes to the perversion of Scripture or the predicting of the future. By the time John received the Book of Revelation the early Saints had already witnessed the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem and much bitter Persecution that had wiped out most of the Apostles except John. So the things he wrote about warning the Saints were the '*beginnings* of sorrows and have been going on every since. (**the Church Age**) That means such things as, the tribulation, the antichrist, mark of the beast, the wrath of God, have all been occurring over the last 2000 odd years and will continue to the last day. They are **NOT** Future events, yet to be revealed, but illustrations of what has been happening since the close of the 1st Century AD. To clearly understand and unravel the myths surrounding all the 'end time's fantasies you have been taught, you must embrace this as a fact or be forever duped by the Prophecy teachers promoting their next book.

We can trace the modern perversions of '*new age* eschatology back to a **Jesuit monk named Francisco Ribera** in the late 1500's, when he wrote the **500 page** commentary on the book of Revelation (called: Sacrum Beati Ioannis Apostoli, & Evangelistiae Apocalypsin) in order to remove the Papacy from consideration as the Anti-Christ by the growing Protestant movement at the outset of the Reformation. He wanted to take the focus off Rome and cast all speculations into the future. In his '*Pre-millennialism* view he divided the '*Tribulation* into 3 ½ year segments, in which an Anti-Christ individual would show up and do the following: Persecute and blaspheme the saints of God, Rebuild the temple in Jerusalem, Abolish the Christian religion, Deny Jesus Christ, Be received by the Jews, Pretend to be God, Kill the two witnesses of God and Conquer the world. (*sounds strangely familiar to present day clap trap you're hearing in all the churches, doesn't it?*)

Therefore we can trace the theories of '*Dispensationalism* directly to Ribera, although I can't say for certain that he coined the phrase, but he certainly invented the concept. Over the next few centuries his teachings somewhat faded into obscurity, but during what is called the second great awakening (of the reformation) the heat was again turned on the Pope as being the anti-Christ spoken of by John. So another **Jesuit named Manuel Lacunza** in the early 1800's revived the teaching, *tweaking* it a bit, and made it appealing to a group of Protestant preachers in Northern England who were fascinated by end times Prophecy. Among these was **Edward Erving** who took it upon himself to translate Lacunza's work in 1827 and bring it up for discussion in his Prophecy Conferences he was conducting in Wales around the time of **Margret Macdonald's** supposed vision. This is when **Darby** entered the picture and picked up where they left off with his **Dispensational** theology theories, now including the '**Secret Rapture**. You can easily verify these facts in modern encyclopedias on line if you wish. All that you are being taught today concerning end times, rapture, tribulation, building of the Temple in Jerusalem, supposed anti-Christ person, was invented mainly for the purpose of taking the focus off Rome and the Pope as the 'bad guys and lumping Protestantism and Catholicism into one big ecumenical brotherhood of new age non-sense centered around present day Israel and the Middle East.

All the modern end times teachings, in the books and movies professed Christians clamor for is based on these fallacies introduced by none other than the Catholic Church itself! As said, 'all roads lead to Rome', so it is in deceiving the masses again concerning the return of the Lord. The present day establishment Church System wholly unprepared for the Lord's Return, wallowing in sin, overwhelmed with hypocrisy, but believing He is coming soon to 'swoop them away in the clouds to Paradise! They have no idea whatsoever that they are in great darkness and will suffer nothing but Judgment and shame if the Lord were to return. As the Prophet has said:

Woe to you who desire the day of the LORD! For what good is the day of the LORD to you? It will be darkness, and not light. Amos5:18

The 1830's Prophecy Conferences set the stage for the onslaught of Pentecostalism and the teaching of '*Dispensationalism* sweeping into the mainstream by the 'later **Scofield Reference Bible**, published in 1909, that is still revered by many so-called Scholars today. This paved the way for 20th Century pundits to mix these fantasies into a new series of books that combined and updated them for another generation of

simple minded fools who believed they could be 'Saved and Swept away by the Lord in their sins. One of which was William Eugene Blackstone who published a book, '*Jesus is Coming Soon*, in 1908, which became a best seller in its time, over a Million copies sold. In 1957 a Baptist theologian from Dallas Theological Seminary, named John Walvoord, authored a book called: '**The Rapture Question** which also sold very well. But the Big Daddy of them all was **The late Great Planet Earth** by Hal Lindsey in 1970 that sold over 15 million copies! (initially) Lindsey claimed to be an 'expert in end times eschatology and was convinced that the Rapture was imminent and Armageddon was just around the corner because the European Community (old Roman Empire) was beginning to take shape into a Ten Nation confederation at the time, fitting into his theory of the Beast with Ten horns in Rev13. He made a virtual fortune selling books and conducting seminars (TV appearances, etc) passing himself off as an 'expert, while at the same time committing multiple acts of adultery and living like a King. Now in his 80's he's still out there making predictions and deceiving the gullible masses into believing he's a valid teacher of the gospel. His replacement (if you can call it that) is another 'saved in sin preacher named Tim LaHaye, who popularized the '**Left Behind** series from his books into movies and TV shows. His franchising empire far outpaced Lindsey and is still going strong in the Church System, much the same as phonies like Ray Comfort and Kirk Cameron promote their false gospel in Hollywood style movies and special gimmicks to gather in the tares for the burning.

Needless to say professing Christendom has bought into this propaganda hook, line and sinker and to this day millions stake their eternal well-being on the '*secret Rapture* just around the corner coming to rescue them out of their despair and tribulations. Since the early 1900's many have taken it upon themselves to '*set dates* for the Lord's return and it seems like every year another crack-pot will make his prediction based on some '*vision* or voice they supposedly heard (or seen) going **DIRECTLY** in the face of the Lord Jesus Christ Himself who said **VERY** Clearly that '*Of that Day or hour knows no man, not even the angels of heaven but ONLY My Father*' Matt24:36 But it doesn't deter them in the least! Just like old Joseph Smith who '*received* his *visitation* in the 1830's and came up with the Book of Mormon, so these present day false prophets '*deceive many*' (Mat24:11) with their lying tongues and false wisdom. While they run around promoting their latest revelation and raking in the money, they preach (like all before them) the same false 'repeat after me gospel of faith alone, moral depravity, Substitution and pre-forgiveness of sins.

It is not my purpose to open a detailed discussion into eschatology (end times theology) just show you the facts behind the massive '*Rapture* craze professed Christians are caught up in. The Word '*Rapture* does not even appear in the Bible. They translate the phrase; '*Caught up*' in 1Thess4:17, as rapture. This is the same Word Jesus used in John10:28 when He said of His genuine disciples that 'No one could '*unexpectedly* Snatch them away as long as they were abiding in Him. There's no end to the false teachers out there still writing books, putting up Web sites and coming up with more visions and dreams to draw you into their delusions. **BUT** none of them are telling you to **WATCH** always so you may be **Counted Worthy** to meet the Lord, Clean and Pure at His Coming!

Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming. Matthew 25:13

And Jesus, answering them, began to say: "Take heed that no one deceives you", "Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming, in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!" Mk13:5, 36-37

Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless 2Pet3:14

when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, because our testimony among you was believed. Therefore we also pray always for you that our God

would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power 2Thess1:10-11

The Central focus of Christ's teachings is to **MAKE SURE** you will be found by Him without spot and blameless. Make yourself ready for His Coming! Rev19:8. As you are Now, so you will be then:

He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous^{ed} still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. Rev22:11

There will be no Magic transformation from naughty to nice. You will Stand before the Lord and give full account for the deeds done in the body at His Judgment seat. 2Cor5:10-11. He is coming to give to everyone according to their work, Rev22:12, the filthy rags crowd sleeping in the churches will be overtaken as by a thief in the Night and then they will stand with all the phony prophecy teachers to be Judged as liars and dogs, cast out into the utter darkness of shame forever. Rev22:12-15

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief. You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation. For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. 1Thes5:1-10

The Subject most connected to the 'Rapture theories is the 'Mark of the Beast in Rev13. In the fantasy versions of the end times novels the Mark is portrayed as some kind of electronic imbedded micro-chip (in the forehead or hand) that identifies those who 'worship the Beast (anti-Christ) and those who refuse, who will be 'be-headed during the Beast's reign; refusal to take this 'Mark' (chip) results in exclusion from general society with no right to 'buy or sell' within it. But it's the **ONLY** way a person during this period of time (the Tribulation) can be Saved because anyone who takes the 'Mark is doomed to the Lake of fire with the Devil and his angels. *(although not all the pundits agree on this part)* It makes for a good SiFi movie plot with a 'biblical slant, but that's all it is; utter fantasy. For one, no **SINGLE** person could deceive the entire world and force them to be implanted with a micro-chip! And, in that this also requires that the Nation of Israel be re-stored to its former glory, re-build the Temple in Jerusalem and re-instate the sacrificial system, it's **HIGHLY** improvable that the so-called 'Prophecy teachers have the slightest clue of what they are talking about. The 'Church System is **ALREADY** dispensing this 'Mark, 'as a gift' on those clamoring to 'receive it! When you come to understand that you may be able to 'escape the Judgment coming upon the Great harlot called the 'Church because it is the **Beast!**

Understanding The Mark of the Beast

He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Rev13:16-17

What you need to understand clearly is that the Present day church System is already under the control of the Beast. But the Beast is **NOT** some Worldly dictator the professing world expects. In reality the Beast John saw in Rev13 is the Church System in all its apostate glory, not merely the Catholic System as many have identified over the years, but the **ENTIRE** professing Christian religious establishment, all preaching the Message of the Dragon and dispensing his **Mark** on mankind. The '**Man of Sin**, 2Thess2:3, (so-called

anti-Christ) is '**Mankind** itself, *anthropos*, not a '*certain man (tis)* John said that '*many* anti-Christ's have come (1John2:18) it's the '*spirit of anti-Christ* that has been in the world since the beginning. (1Jh4:3)

John was also shown an **IMAGE** created by the Beast that lives and breaths and causes everyone (in the System) to bow down to it in Worship and '*Receive*' a Mark on the Right hand or Forehead. This **IMAGE** has the appearance of a Lamb but speaks the language of the Dragon through an Army of false teachers convinced that this **IMAGE** is the **REAL** Jesus Christ! What this image represents is their '*Systems* of Doctrine that absolves them from Obedience to the Truth. The '**Head** that received the *Mortal wound* and recovered is (IMO the turning point of Christendom when Catholic tyranny lost its monopoly over the Kingdoms of men; called: the Protestant reformation. But Protestantism is merely another head of the **SAME** monster deceiving millions with '*another* version of the same lies. So the entire System is expressed: as a creature with *two horns like a lamb and speaks the language of the Dragon* that causes all the professed on earth to worship the first Beast (apostate system) who '*supposedly* received a fatal blow in the Protestant Reformation. (Rev13:11-12) The monster never actually died but still 'lives and speaks in the form of new age spirit of *ecumenicalism* sweeping our planet today.

Think of the **IMAGE** in this manner: 'the people get 'Saved in their sins, 'Receive a Magic Cloak of Virtue from Jesus, 'have their sins forgiven in advance because He took their place on the Cross and suffered God's Wrath and they are instantly safe and secure even though they sin daily in thought, word and deed, totally wrapped up in their fleshly desires. All based on the Myth they were born in a *Morally depraved* condition unable to Obey God and He Provided a means by which they could be Justified by '*faith alone* while still sinners. That's the base fundamental view of so-called '*Reformed theology* that came out of this period of history and was systematized in the Westminster Confession of faith 1646 and handed down to every Protestant demonization since. Its not a reputation of Catholicism or even a return to Apostolic roots, but merely a re-instatement of Augustinian theology that originated in ancient Rome. Thus, the two-heads (Beast) of the same monster that was supposedly 'mortally wounded.

Notice the Passage in Rev13:15-18, 'This **IMAGE** was granted Power to both '*Speak* and '*Kill* anyone who refused to bow down and worship it. Then it '*CAUSED* everyone to '*Receive a Mark* on their forehead or right hand so they were not able to '*buy or sell* without it. Here all the false teachers have you watching for some kind of implantable microchip coming soon from you federal government. But if you examine this passage in the original Greek you will find that John is speaking in highly illustrative '*Metaphors*, meaning: *a figure of speech in which a term or phrase is applied to something to which it is not literally applicable in order to suggest a resemblance*'

The **IMAGE** represents something '*created* by the '*Beast Church*, it is '*granted* power by the thousands of false teachers both to '*Speak* (great swelling words of emptiness, promise people liberty in their sins 2Pet3:18) and '*Kill*, meaning in a '*metaphorical* sense; to *deprive* them of life within the System, by limiting their ability to '*buy or sell* (carry out the trade of preaching true redemption) unless they '*receive* the Mark distinguishing them as true '*followers* of the **IMAGE**. Why do I say this? Because everyone 'saved in the Church (Beast) System is invited to '*receive* Jesus as a '*gift* for the full payment of their sins, past, present and future and a magical transfer of His Virtue to cover their filthy rags of sin. **AND** this is **EXACTLY** the *Metaphorical* use of John's words in verse 16, '*he causes all to receive (as a gift) the Mark on their forehead or right hand!* Ask '*any* Professed Christian in the Church System how they '*got saved* and they will tell you 'I received Jesus as my personal Savior by praying the sinners prayer' or something of that sort. There will be no mention of Deeds Worthy of Repentance, godly sorrow for sin, a clearing of wrong doing or taking up the Cross to follow Jesus. Only '*receive* and '*trust* that its all been done in advance and sin is no longer an issue. This is the '*Mystery of lawlessness* sweeping the Church System as '*Strong Delusion* and why they all '*take pleasure* in their *unrighteousness*, arguing in favor of sin at every turn! (2Thes2:7, 10-12) So the **MARK** is your identity as a supposed 'sinner saved by grace' in the Beast System of lies and deceptions. Let's move on.

But **WHY** is it said to be placed on the Forehead or Right hand? Because the Forehead represents the Mind's Eye and the Hand the instrument that leads you into unrighteousness. Remember, it's '*received*' as a gift, **NO ONE** is forced to take it. **BUT** it is **NOT** a '*physical mark*' or any kind of implanted device as all the deceivers are telling you. The '*Mark*' is Spiritual in nature and consists of '*receiving*' a '*different*' gospel than the one Jesus Preached. (Gal1:6-9) How so: Note Jesus own words:

The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness! Mat6:22-23

THE EYE, full of Light or full of Darkness! *Forehead* in Rev13 is taken from the compound word: '*Metopon*, meaning 'With and Eye', metaphorically spoken: '*Within the Eye of the Mind!*' Therefore if the **EYE** is bad, lusting after the things of the world, not plucked out in repentance, or the body of sin put to death, 'Right hand', you're walking around with the **MARK** right now!

Note again what the Lord said about the eye and the hand: **Matt5:27-30**

You have heard that it was said to those of old 'You shall not commit adultery. But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell.

Is there **ANYONE** in the Beast (Church) System preaching the Gospel in this matter that the sinful eye of the flesh has to be cast from you in repentance as well as the selfish indulgences of the body put to death, **BEFORE** you can enter the Kingdom? I've never heard it. And since the proper translation and comparison of these Words in Scripture all indicate that this Mark is speaking of a '*Stigma*' (mark, Gal5:24) yet to be cast from you, I have to believe John is talking about the professing Christian world bowing to an **Image** of their creation and being 'saved' in their sins by trusting in it as their Savior. Again and again this same thing keeps appearing in Scripture:

Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever 1John2:15-17

What comes out of a man that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man." Mk7:20-23

Cain was the first to receive this Mark as his identity when he refused to do Well and Rule over his selfish desires, Gen3:15, 4:7, and Killed his brother. He stands as the eternal warning to all to be: *not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother 1Jh3:12* Lust and murder, in the heart, one in the same thing and **MUST** be crucified in Repentance or your body will be destroyed in hell. Such things as these are **NEVER** heard in the Church System where Salvation is dispensed as a '*gift*' to those who '*retain*' their '*evil eye*' and call it a '*sin nature*'. Christ said the Eye must be **SINGLE** and the heart Pure or the whole body is full of darkness. But the darkness in the Church System is so great they have no idea whatsoever they already have the Mark and believe its some futuristic implantable device reserved for those who miss out on the Rapture. Sadly as silly as this sounds, (like a movie plot) most professed Christians will call you a heretic for denying it

What is the '*Number of his Name*', spoken of in Rev13:17-18? This is another occasion for the false teachers in the Beast System to go haywire into their fantasies about 666. But again John is speaking in highly

illustrative language, for the '*Number of a man*' is the destination of '*Mankind*' itself. In the Greek the word: *Anthropos* means (*obviously*) Mankind, both male and female. When Scripture speaks of *ONE* particular man or person it uses the expression: '*Tis*, as in '*Let no (certain one) man deceive you*' (2Thes2:3) So the Number of man (*anthropos*) in Rev13:18 is the Number of *MANKIND!* WHY **666?** Well you could apply it to the atomic number of '*Carbon*' (*of which man consists, he came from the dust of the earth, Gen3:19*) which on the periodic table of elements contains: Six Neutrons, Six Electrons and Six Protons, thus 666. But since John could have know '*nothing*' about the consistency of elements, it has to go deeper than just that.

In John's time there was no Numerical System as we know it today. (It came about in the 10th Century) that means the ancient Greek language does **NOT** use decimals to express numbers. In the Greek alphabet 'letters were given a weight to represent a number, as: A' was 1, (first letter) and 'W' 24, (last) You can look it up if your interested. The Romans of course used '**Roman Numerals**, such as MCMLXXX (*which would represent our numerical value of 1980*) So people 'could make attempts to apply the Greek destinations of letters to numbers and '*Try* to identify the *supposed* Anti-Christ. Many tried and actually named certain individuals throughout history but all to no avail because they missed the basic truth that the Number of a man, represented *Mankind*, not '*a certain man*.

In the original Greek the number 666 would appear as follows:

ἑξακόσιοι ἑξήκοντα ἕξ, *hexakósioi hexēkonta héx*, **literally; 'six hundred and sixty-six**

However the phrase '*number of his name*, in Revelation is transliterated: '*Chi Xi Stigma*' (source: Bauer, Thayer) Obviously not the actual Greek expression for Six hundred and Sixty Six as show above or abbreviated: **cxßV**

But '*stigma*, as appears in this word is translated '*Mark* in Gal6:17, where Paul says: '*From now on let no one trouble me for I bear in my body the MARKS of the Lord Jesus*'

In the Greek *Stigma* is a mark of Ownership, like one would mark a possession with a: Brand, engrave or tattoo to identify a slave. Thus the '*Stigma of Sin* is what remains in the false converts brought to the Beast's altar to '*receive* Jesus (*IMAGE*) as the *Number of a man* in his unregenerate state in rebellion to God. It's not really a '*number* at all, but an identify

For further explanation that the English translation of *number of his name; 'Chi Xi Stigma* in Rev13:18 is not the actual Greek expression for 666, consider this: If a person wanted to convey the actual number 666 in Greek text it would appear as: **cxßV- 666**, c = 600, x = 60, ßV = 6 Perhaps written out as: 'e]xakovsioi e]xhv e&x (as we've shown above)

So the question remains, WHY would John use an expression of compound words relating to a *metaphorical* 'mark (*stigma*) when 666 is easily expressed as '**cxßV**? Of course this is subject is always open to *MUCH* speculation and many still insist that *Chi Xi Stigma* can be designated as 666 as the KJV translators rendered it. But this can be easily attributed to their prejudice of the Catholic System as opposed to their Protestant System, therefore like their ancient predecessors, who made many attempts to apply the number 666 to someone's name or to the *Latin Kingdom, (Lateinov)* they obviously did the same thing.

You will also find in the **Strong's lexicon** the phrase is translated; 'six hundred and sixty six' and they call any speculation into it 'vain. But other sources are a bit more honest about the expression, Bauer, Thayer dwell into further explanations from the past when the 'number (666) was wrongly applied to tyrants like Nero and other Caesars dating through the great persecutions up to Constantine; and as shown attempts were often made to apply the number to the Latin Kingdoms up to the Reformation due to the hatred for Catholic tyranny throughout the ages.

All you need to know is to avoid getting caught up in useless controversies concerning these things because it will lead you no where. Simply; the '**Beast**' is the apostate Church System (Rev18) lead by an army of false teachers preaching the lie, the **IMAGE** is the false Jesus represented as automatic forgiveness with no strings attached and the '**Mark**' represents the '*sinful eye*' of the flesh of those who '*receive*' Jesus but fail to obey Him by **PLUCKING** out their eye of lust and coming clean with God. We who do obey Him are not welcome in (to buy or sell) their midst and are forbidden to assault their Strongholds from within. That's why Rev 18: 4-5 calls to us now:

And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

The Mystery of Iniquity!

Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, we ask you, not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come. Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only 'at present is now restrained' and will be so, until 'events come to pass' and then the 'wickedness will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2Th2:1-12

The greatest desire of Satan is to be worshiped as God. In Ezk28, he is revealed as a '*perfect*, high and exalted being in God's kingdom who in the abundance of his '**trading**' (merchandising) became filled with evil and violence and turned into the '**Prince and power of the air**, god of this age, who blinds the eyes of men by corrupting the Word of God. From the beginning of his rebellion he has manifested himself in the form of: Angels of Light, Ministers of Righteousness, world leaders and wicked minions in general. (2Cor11:13-15) The '**Man of Sin**' (mankind) are his compliant participants, as 'many '**Sons of Perdition**, desiring wealth, power and dominance over the earth, to 'steal, kill and destroy as a '**Mystery of Lawlessness** (iniquity) was *already* at work in the times of the Apostles and has spread its influence until now.

When John was given his '**Revelation of the coming age**, he called himself '**Your companion in Tribulation**' (Rev1:9) because the '**War on the Saints**' had already begun! The '**Beast**' (system) had yet to be fully revealed, as Paul explains in 2Thess2:1-12, because '*at present*' it was being restrained by True Spirit filled Saints, purged, purified and overcoming sin, the flesh and the devil. (*representing the Holy remnant throughout the ages*) This remained in place during the brutal persecutions of the Christians at the hands of several '*men of sin*' Roman Caesars, from Nero to Diocletian, ending around 305AD, But '*events*' then came to pass that '*turned the tables*' (again) on the faithful and '*wickedness*' prevailed. The '**Dragon**' (Satan and his minions) dispersed the faithful and established his own System of Religion in Rome. (Rev12:13-17, nevertheless, the '*faithful KEPT His Commandments and the testimony of their Faith in Jesus Christ, so the 'Witness of His gospel did not vanish from the earth!*') Satan holds '*sway*' (influence) over the world 1Jh5:19, but has been '*Stripped*' of his full advantage over mankind by the Cross. Col2:15. The KJV Bible uses the word 'He *Spoiled* principalities and powers', but it does not mean he put Satan out of business entirely. He '*bound*' the Strong man, Mat12:29, spoiling or stripping him of his full dominion over the minds

of men. They can now escape and resist his wiles through a Victorious faith the Rules over sin, the flesh and the devil. 1Jh5:4-5. But during the Church age (undetermined period of time before the Lord's return) he is till the roaring lion seeking whom he may devour, 1Pet5:8-9, and the Saints must remain vigilant or be destroyed.

I believe that Satan's (temporary) Victory over the religious System occurred in all its glory around 330-400AD, when the *first Beast* rose up out of the sea of nations, representing the Holy Roman Empire out the remnants of the old Empire, divided in civil war (285-330) and '*Son of Perdition*': Constantine united the Eastern Empire under the '*Banner* of Christianity, blending it into the Pagan worship and twisted philosophies of Rome. This is how the '*Dragon* gave his '*authority* to the Beast and the Roman (Christianized) establishment was able to kill anyone who did not submit to it. Where as it was merely a word invented by Ignatius '*Catholic*, meaning universal, now it was an Episcopal System able to reign terror on dissenters and annex the Word of God keeping it out of the hands of the common people. Thus the '*war on the Saints* continued as this Beast System Blasphemed God and '**merchandized** the souls of men, with the exception of those who overcame sealing their testimony in blood. (Rev13:1-8) You can trace the Satanic influence of this System through the first millennium and onward to the Reformation. Many more 'false teachers, men of sin, Sons of Perdition rose up and were cast down to ultimate ruin from 330 through 1261 until around 1453. In this period of history we have the 'medieval times, the Dark ages, the Crusades, the horrible plagues and finally the fall of Constantinople; (Tribulations) But the tables turned again against the *Beast* and it received the '*deadly wound*' during this period of great upheaval, coinciding with the invention of the Printing press in Germany, the Renaissance in Europe and the advent of the so-called Protestant Reformation. (1517) But the old '*Dragon* put Plan B into action by shifting his tactics on the so-called Protestants.

John was shown this '*Second Beast*, rising up out of the earth (mankind) who had: '*Two horns like a lamb but spoke the language of the Dragon*', and through another Army of false teachers, men of sin, Sons of Perdition, this Beast exercises its authority over the earth (professing System) and '*deceived* them again, not actually '*slaying* the first Beast and returning to the Apostolic Roots of Christianity, but by inventing an alternative religion in the form of many '*ISM's*, molded after the '*language of the Dragon* in its *originality* '*Systematized* in the Council and Creeds expressed in the 1646 Westminster Confession of faith. So the '*deadly wound* was healed and the Beast System took on the likeness of the Woman on the Scarlet Beast collectivized with the world and *merchandizing* in the souls of men. (The '*two horns* representing the Catholic and Protestant Systems, all preaching essentially the 'same message)

The *IMAGE* erected to the Beast (System) is many things to many people. To the Professing Christian world it represents the counterfeit image of Jesus Christ who has their sins Covered, pre-forgiven and the wrath of God diverted. In the Catholic realm they are absolved through the Sacraments and Traditions. So to the Protestant they are saved by Provision, to the Catholic its by special unction's administered by the Priests. They all Bow to the *IMAGE*, believing it to be the one and only True God, but in reality its Satan who has achieved his ultimate goal to be worshipped as a god! Paul explains: '**WHO: 'opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God that is worshipped as God, and sits 'as God, in the 'Temple of God, showing himself that he is god!** (2Thes2:4) Not the Temple in Jerusalem, (the futurists are looking for) but in the *TEMPLE* of men's hearts! (1Cor3:16-17, 2Cor6:16) That's where he has established his Kingdom over the minds of 'religious men. **THIS** is the *Mystery of Lawlessness* (iniquity) that *doth already* work in the '*Sons of Disobedience*, who will not Cast away the evil eye of their flesh and Purify their hearts of double-minded ways.

Those who Bow to this *IMAGE* (in whatever *ISM* they perceive it) receive its '*Mark* (identity) as a '*gift* and are permitted to '*buy and sell*' within the System they have chosen to follow. But those with the **Father's Name** written on their '*Foreheads* (their identity) are '*deprived of life* within the Systems. To many this means they are hunted and literally killed (as has happened throughout history to now) others however are still permitted to live but 'forbidden to carry out a trade (of preaching true redemption) within the Beast

System. The '*Number of a Man*, is represented by this '**identity** (Mark) and the Number **Six**, always assigned in Biblical numerology to man, (as Nebuchadnezzar, Saul, Judas) or something man is trying to achieve in his own wisdom and strength. (as the gold that came to Solomon from Tyre, merchandizing center of trade, was six hundred threescore and six talents, 1Kings10:14) Although the literal translation of the '*Number of his Name*' in Rev13:17, is **NOT** the Greek designation for **666**, but transliterated '*Chi Xi Stigma*', expressing an '**identity** not a literal mark or some kind of implanted device. '**Six** is still the number of man, but running around in panic every time you see a **666** in a **RFID** Code or some other electronic serial number is childish non-sense programmed into you by the phony prophecy pundits who make money on your ignorance.

The reason professed Bible pundits who are considered experts in end times events don't understand any of this is because just as Paul says in the 2Thess passage, '*The Mystery of lawlessness is already at work*', **BUT** its **NOT** a person yet to come! So they cannot recognize the '*spirit* of deception that has overtaken them. There's no recognition of gender being expressed in these passages as the modern versions of the Bible insert to imply that **ONE** person will arise as the Son of Perdition, Mystery of lawlessness, but there is **NO** reference to a '**HE**'. (a single personage) If you examine verses 6-8 in the Greek Lexicon and look into the translation of: 'he who now', you will find that its speaking in this sense: *at present is now restrained* until '*events come to pass* (expressed as: 'he be taken) and the '*Wickedness* be revealed. The *Capitalized* 'He in these passages, (in the newer versions, he in the KJV) is not referring to a Personage. The '*coming of the lawless one*' was inserted in Verse 9, properly stated its: '*That which is coming*'. Notice the insertions of '*he*, or '*lawless one* is expressed in Italics, meaning it was **ADDED** by the translators, its **NOT** in the text! Therefore just as the passage goes on to state that this '*spirit*' in your midst (in the form of false teachers) after the workings of Satan (the religious Beast System) will deceive the masses with all lying signs and wonders (great swelling words of emptiness) who perish in the unrighteous deceptions because they **WILL NOT** receive a **LOVE** of the Truth! This is how Satan sets himself up in the Temple of God (men's hearts) and is worshiped through the **IMAGE** the professed believe is Christ.

The entire deception of futuristic teaching sweeping the Churches is based on this single error of expecting an 'anti-Christ Person to show up on the scene and kick off the beginning of the Tribulation. With that of course comes the supposed 'Rapture to rescue the Church out of danger. But it's all the '*spirit of Strong Delusion*, as 2Thes2:11 says, that God allowed to come to pass on those who choose to believe the Lie (they could be saved in their sins) and take pleasure in unrighteousness. The **REAL** Saints, in this mix, are the ones *Overcoming* and having Victory over the '*Beast, his Image, the Mark and the Number of his name*' Rev15:2, 3:8 (sin the flesh and the devil 1Jh5:4-5) Keeping His Word and **NOT** denying His Name **NOW!** Not in the future. '*Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Rev14:12* They came **OUT** of the Beast System, Rev18:4-5, because they hear His Voice and Keep His Word, Joh10:27. The '*hirelings* (who mechanize your souls) are the thieves and robbers (false prophets, error of wicked, spirit of error) who have entered through another means instead of repentance and faith proven by deeds. That's why the Church System is where the wolves prowl and devour the senseless sheep, sleeping in darkness.

The '*Mystery* is no mystery at all if you would awaken to the Truth and get out of the Beast System. The Man of Sin is mankind (*anthropos*) itself given over to self-indulgent iniquity, those who have come into the faith by '*other means*, 'receive Jesus, repeat after me, Trust in His finished work', instead of Crucifying their evil passions and desires in repentance. Gal5:24, Rom6:4-6. If you believe that the **Mark** is Universal to mankind and the '*Anti-Christ* is a certain person (yet to be revealed) **HOW** does that differ from what has **ALREADY** taken place? The '*Stigma* (mark, identity) of sin is ever present in all those who profess to be Saved in Christ, because if they '*deny there is sin in them*' they are liars who know not the truth! By their own admission they are the Chief of sinners with desperately wicked hearts and anything they attempt to do to please God is nothing but filthy rags of self-righteousness. So what is there **YET** to come that isn't already taking place? John said that '*Even now MANY antichrists have come, by which we KNOW that it is the last hour*', 1Jh2:18, So the '*spirit* of Antichrist is **NOW** already at work in the world! 1Jh4:3. If you

deny this and keep looking to the future, you **MISS** the point entirely and remain in darkness. Christ said the **SAME** things:

Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. Matt24:23-25

Take heed that you not be deceived. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and, 'The time has drawn near.' Therefore do not go after them. Lk21:8

The false 'Christ's, false prophets and deceivers are in your Churches! Not the Cults. Professing Christianity today is the **BIGGEST** Cult of all! The worst of the worst that has untold millions of mindless souls rallying around the Banner of: 'Saved in Sin, Jesus did it all, receive and trust Him', they cannot discern the times and seasons anymore than they can see what is staring them in the face! While they perish in their sins and wait for the phony Rapture the world around them descends further and further into the depths of Satan and envelopes them in a deadly snare that few will escape. Whether we are actually facing the culmination of the times and seasons (the Days of Noah) is yet to be seen. Our present world could easily explode into turmoil beyond anyone's wildest imaginations and billions could perish in an instant. But one thing is certain the professed Church is **WHOLLY** unprepared to meet the Lord and is in the grips of iniquity. The Day of the Lord will not be a joyous event for them, but one of weeping and gashing of teeth as their present world dissolves with all the fairy tales they thought would saved them.

But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless 2Pet3:10-14

In the next section we will discuss the disparity of 'supposed gifts, signs and miraculous events many claim are taking place in the Churches as a continuation of the Apostolic Powers recorded in the book of Acts. As we explained in the Beast and Mystery of iniquity Chapter, this outbreak of dreams, visions and wonders are merely another dimension of the same 'spirit sweeping professing Christianity and deceiving millions. Let's examine the Scriptures concerning these things and come to a logical conclusion.

Chapter 4: Lying Signs and Wonders:

The ending of the first century apostolic gifts

*Charity never fails: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know **in part**, and we prophesy **in part**. 1Cor13:8-9*

*But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know **in part**; but then*

shall I know even as also I am known. And now abides faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity. 1Cor13:10-13

That which is perfect (*teleios*) Complete, full grown mature, that which is brought to an end

The apostle Peter said Paul's letters were sometime difficult to understand. (2Pet3:16) Some think this is because in Cor13 he was referring to the 2nd advent of Christ when all things will be made known. But if you examine it much closer it appears to be referring to the *maturity* of the church. By comparing scripture with scripture and the evidence in 1Cor13:10 '*When that which is Perfect has come, than that which is in part will be done away*', (cease, pass away, done away) The Greek word '*teleios*' in this passage is **NOT** referencing a person, **He** (Christ) but a **THING**. Therefore '*that which is done away*', are the Special Spiritual gifts referred to in 1Cor12:8-9, because when 'that which is Perfect has come', Correct and Precise Knowledge '*epignōsis*', the other will no longer be needed. Of course Paul probably had more knowledge than anyone after Christ. He was even taken up to the third heaven and saw paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. So keep in mind, I do not say that the power of the Spirit would cease to exist, or miracles, but the **great apostolic powers** of that time were coming to a close, as the maturity of the church (in love and knowledge) arrived.

The remnant of the church has been perfect ever sense the first century, and has been for 1900 years. Its' not a futuristic event to come, because Christ has always had a clean bride separate unto himself. Jude says the faith that was once delivered to the saints, Jude1:3 (past tense) was already present when he penned his Epistle. What this means is that the Faith (Doctrine) which was to be established during the Apostolic age was complete. Many believe that Jude wrote his letter around A.D. 70, almost 20 years after Paul's letter to the Corinthians. Paul said in **1 Corinthians 13**, we know in part and we prophesy in part, but when the maturity, *teleios*, comes that which is in part will be done away. It suggests Paul is referencing the faith, the body and doctrine that Christians belief which is modeled after, emulating the love of Christ. Now, according to Jude, this faith did finally reach a point of maturity or completion, along with the further completion of the NT script about 25 years later. By 125 AD the scriptures were in circulation. Even at the close of Peter's ministry in 67 AD, he said that Paul's letters had already been circulating among the churches, **2 Peter 3-15,16**. For example, Paul's letters to the Colossians could be read at the church in Laodicea which was close by. Col4:16

Paul wrote the letters to Corinth towards the end of his ministry 3 year ministry at Ephesus, **1 Corinthians 16:8** . This was during his 3rd missionary journey which is recorded in **Acts 18-23 through Acts chapter 21-17**. In these chapters Paul largely repeated the itinerary he followed on his prior missionary journey where he had lived in Corinth for at least 1 1/2 years where he first met, worked, and lived with Aquila and Priscilla, but division had arose in Corinth after that and some were claiming to follow different men, *One of you says, "I follow Paul"; another, "I follow Apollos"; another, "I follow Cephas"; still another, "I follow Christ."* **1 Corinthians 1:12**

He sent the letter to the Corinthians by the same persons, Stephanus, Fortunatus and Achaicus, and then he proceeded to Troas, then on to Macedonia, where he wrote 2 Corinthians, **2 Corinthians 2:12, 13; 7:5-7**. Paul, then returning to Corinth again where he spent 3 years there. During his visit he wrote the letter to the Romans which was shortly before he went to the second summit at Jerusalem in approx. 58/59 AD, and then on to Rome in 61/62 AD. So it seems that placing the first letter to Corinth is somewhere around 54 to 56 AD.

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.1:10 Why did Paul write these letters to the church at Corinth? Because they did not understand, were in division, and there were controversies over many issues. Paul was saying he wanted the church to be orderly and he told them that he himself would come and set things in order, **11-**

34. Therefore he wrote the first letter with a more formulated explanation. One of his main purposes I think was to express the importance of uniting in Christian love/obedience from the heart, rather than around great miracles because it seems that he saw the apostolic age coming to a close, and the perfection of the church in love coming soon thereafter. The miracles had a purpose, in that people would see and believe, but the miracles alone could not establish the faith and Christian maturity that was needed to sustain the gospel. As seen in the many miraculous acts of Christ performed did not always motivate the people to follow Him and Keep His word.

And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away 1Cor13:2, 8

The **knowledge** he refers to is the knowledge and understanding of 'mysteries that comes with the spiritual gifts. Let's examine the super knowledge given to the apostle Luke. He wrote the book of Luke bearing witness to Jesus Christ life, yet he was just a mere Gentile from a far distant land, not even Jewish, nor had ever seen Jesus. He had some **miraculous knowledge** laid on him by God. He could trace the seed line appointment from Mary, based on Josephs' account, starting with her father Heli, then all the way back to Adam, **Luke3**. Plus, a detailed account of the virgin birth of some 60 years prior, which are not written in the other gospels, **Luke 2**. And other accounts about Jesus life found only in the gospel of Luke. None that followed after in the second century and on up to today have received or dispensed anything like the great knowledge of apostolic times given in the first century. What remains is **FAITH**, hope/love (in what is **now unseen**) Charismatic's, trying to duplicate the apostolic knowledge, slipping off into some fantasy world, about rain and latter movements, perceiving that the Holy Ghost, at the end of the age, will pour out again all of the same gifts the apostles had received. All this stuff ties into the illusion of a special church at the end of the age. (Signs and wonders are melded together with end-times mania). Whether it is prophecies/futurism or miracles, the two are woven together and are somewhat co-dependent upon each other. Both of these manias were birthed through **Edward Irving** and the prophecy /miracle conferences in 1830's Ireland. He was deeply concerned; wondering whether the Holy Spirit had ceased to guide the Church of Scotland, therefore founded the New Apostolic movement, establishing a second group of apostles that were to revive the church and having the same powers as those in the book of Acts. (the **Catholic Apostolic Church**) This is where the supposed miracles and healings took there in place in October 1830, along with the special dreams and visions. (thus it all ties into the fake Rapture and end times hoax taught today)

Didn't Paul point out one of the weaknesses of the Jews was the fact that they demanded miraculous signs? Isn't this same weakness still observed today in the phony signs and wonders Churches? Paul did say plainly to those believers at Corinth to expect to see the tongues and prophecies come to an end. (1Cor13:8) **Yet today all kinds of charlatans are running around prophesying and spinning yarns about special signs and powers.** Jesus said the only sign given to evil and adulterous generation would be given is that of the prophet **Jonah**: to Produce Deeds Worthy of Repentance or Perish in your sin! Because 'godly sorrow **WORKS** Repentance unto Salvation not to be regretted but he Sorrow of the World works death. 2Cor7:10. So the **SIGN** you should be looking for is a person Cleansed and Purged of all sin in Repentance, that will open their spiritual eyes to the Truth! That is the perfection of Knowledge the 'signs' crowd will never understand. When the last apostle died, the ability to pass on the gifts was over. Those authorized to do so, I **Timothy 4-14** & **2 Timothy 1-6**, no longer exist in our midst with the same authority. They may call themselves 'Presbyters or Bishops' today, but its a self-appointed title, **NOT** Apostolic authorization. We cannot find any mention of a second generation disciples possessing these gifts or passing them on. Again, not to say that the Lord still doesn't heal people or work miracles today, but there's a **BIG** difference between what the Apostles were empowered to do and what present pundits '**Claim** to do. Paul reminds the readers not to count on miracles because they are fading away; but learn to walk in love and in faithfulness. Even Christ said..."*Blessed are those who do not see and yet believe*" He was referring to the

same thing, that the miraculous things seen by the early Saints will cease. So Paul was repeating the same 25 years later as they began to fade away.

The miracles were a support for an infant church. God knew if it was ever to get up on its own two feet it would have to eventually do so through a maturity of Purity, Sincerity and Love, a Faithfulness to Christ unwavering in the face of all difficulties. The early Saints came in from every nation and tongue and had to be 'weaned (so to speak) as babes. As John said in 1Jh2:12-14 when he addressed them as 'Little Children, Young men and Fathers', clearly showing this progression of growth among them. They required the '**Milk of the Word**, to ground them in the faith. *'I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. 1Cor3:2*

But when the Full Revelation of the written Word had come (Epistles & Gospels) the 'mature meat' of the Word, there was no longer a need for the miraculous gifts of the Apostolic age. People are hearing the (real) gospel and responding in kind (repentance proven by deeds!) without the manifestations. **Hebrews 4:12** tells us that the word is all the power we need to convict and convince the people in calling them to repentance. The passages says, the Word is **ALIVE, quick and Powerful**, shaper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow and it a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart! No one need try to conjure up a 'sign to bring about true Repentance. In fact those who do, tend to lead people into greater darkness and deception because they are certainly not grounded in the Word.

We are told that the primary purpose of the gifts of the apostles were to **AUTHENTICATE** the word. To give validation to the things spoken of by the apostles. The bible doesn't need those miracles today because it now stands on its own strength, and has for 2000 years. Men are less trustworthy, so the gifts were entrusted to the Apostles **ONLY**, to show that they were telling the truth and God was with them **Matt 7:21** is a warning to those who say that they cast out devils and do mighty works in His Names, inevitably they are 'workers of iniquity who know not the truth but seek after signs instead. We have the scriptures to prove all things, test the spirits and examine it for validation, 1Jh4:1. We must discern carefully between the '**Spirit of Truth and the spirit of error**, lest we be drawn away from the Faith by the liars. The testimony of miracles in the Gospels are made as alive to us today as they were back then, and the power of the Holy Spirit opens up our understanding and conviction that the written Word is Truth. The real evidence of the Spirit is a Changed life, standing fast in Christ, Contending earnestly for the faith. Not some conjured up sign influenced by deceiving spirits that leads many astray. There is still a divine anointing, and the Spirit still works, but not through **another gospel**, (Jesus I know, Paul I know, but who are you?) The written record of the word is not the power without the life of the Spirit. Also the scriptures can be the death of the letter if it's not invoked with the life of the Spirit. The word is *complete* when it takes hold in a person's heart and results in visible fruit. God is a God of purpose. I see no modern need for the miracles to confirm Him. The faith and word have already been confirmed, it doesn't need to be confirmed again. The Word has been preserved to this day, in spite of human tampering and attempts to re-interrupt it for evil purposes. God has seen to it that the Fundamental Meat of His Word remains and is still Powerful through the working of the Spirit to anyone who will Seek Him with an honest and willing heart in repentance. Lk8:15.

The scriptures contain everything we need to know in order to find eternal life if we humble ourselves and allow the Spirit to reveal His word to us. It is God's Word perfect for all time. All men/women are instructed to **Study** it, meaning to: **to exert one's self, endeavor, give diligence**, 2Tim2:15. Add to your faith, Work out your Salvation, Run the race with endurance! 2Pet1:10, Phil2:12, Heb12:1-2. The Faith, once delivered to the saints, the Present Truth in which we Stand is the Truth forever imbedded in the Word. God has already testified through supernatural signs to confirm these things and if we put our trust, hope, and obedience in Him we will find eternal life. However, I see no reason to believe that the Holy Spirit has stopped helping the true remnant on earth spread the gospel through miraculous means or that the Holy Spirit no longer heals people when it suits His purposes. God forbid! The wonder working power of the blood and testimony of Christ is alive in the Holy Spirit poured upon godly men/women. But our job,

according to John, is to test the spirits and see if they be of God. Yes, God still heals people and does other miracles. What I am saying is that the gifts are not given like they were to the first century apostles. Therefore we must be on our guard because false prophets will resort to **parlour tricks** and **enchancements** liken to Jamborees and Jannes in Pharaohs court with **slight of hand** deceptions to deceive. These self-professed wizards will also evoke '*spirits*' calling it the Holy Spirit, that will bring about sensations and euphoria's that mimic 'spiritual experiences. But the Holy Spirit does not operate in a side-show style of mania that we see going on among these present day tricksters. There is nothing that even slightly resembles the magnitude of the miracles performed by the Apostles in Acts. People who clamour after them see what they 'want to see and are easily duped. These Pundits are experts at what they do and have it honed down to a fine art, like any sorcerer or outright fake. If you Seek a sign as your confirmation of the 'spirit, you will likely get one from these impostors, but be assured it won't be of the Lord and it will most certainly lead you into great danger of Perdition.

Today we see professed Christians lay hands on someone, anoint them with oil and pray for healing. Then they wait to see what happens, but we see nothing of the sort as in the Book of Acts, where someone suddenly leaps up for Joy, totally healed and restored. But James 5:14 does direct us to do this, in faith believing that a person can be healed. Even Paul didn't heal everyone, as we see in 2Tim4:19, Phil2:27 and his own infirmity, Gal4:13. The Lord heals who He will and we pray, trusting in His Perfect guidance from this life to the next. But, the point is that what we see happening in Acts is **NOT** happening now! The apostles didn't have to wait around to see if someone was healed or raised from the dead, it occurred instantaneously to confirm they were of God. The people knew right away there was something special about them, which was necessary because when they began preaching the Gospel there was no evidence of it in the land, only word of mouth testimony. So they confirmed that Jesus had risen from the dead by showing forth the miraculous power of the Spirit, healing the lame, casting out demons and doing many mighty works in His Name. In this the Truth spread like wild fire in the land, the blind were made to see, the lepers cleansed, the lame made whole. Again, nothing of this sort has happened since nor is it reoccurring today. The Apostolic age was a once for all inauguration of the True Gospel and need not be repeated. Men like Irving, Darby and Scofield have attempted to bring it about, but have only brought more deception and lies. '*Spirits*' do work among these people but only in manifestations as described in 2Cor11:13-15.

There is no apostolic succession, the apostle John was most likely the last survivor. The purpose of the miraculous gifts was to confirm the gospel message and initiate the Church age for the spread of it on earth. It has been confirmed for over 1900 years, despite every attempt of Satan to silence or corrupt it with false teachings. The miraculous gifts appear to have ceased shortly after the last apostles died. (Close of 1st Century AD) Posers today will claim to have the same authority and power of God, but their antics are one of the biggest business in Christianity today, along with end-times mania prophets. We see many babbling in strange tongue and thrashing about like maniacs, yet speaking in tongues was a miraculous gift from God to man for the purpose of preaching the Gospel in a foreign language, not babbling incoherently so no one understands. To what purpose is speaking in tongues anyway? The Bible is printed in every language on earth and we have the means by which we can reach anyone who's willing to listen. All the reported incidents of the dead being raised, limbs growing back, broken bones instantly healed are hear-say, passed down from person to person. Have you ever actually witnessed someone raised from the dead? How about Lazarus, dead for more than three days called forth! These claims are just that 'claims, delusions of people caught up in the euphoria of the moment and probably in a frenzied induced state. You can watch the same kind of things in Voodoo ceremonies as you see among the so-called Charismatic's. (they also claim to raise the dead)

Few of us seem to remember the first "*Charismatic Renewal*" was officially inaugurated by the Roman Catholic Church, at the behest of "*Second Vatican Council*" (1966), which announced the advent of a *Second Pentecost*. The old Edward Irving message revived again, his **Catholic Apostolic Church**. a religious movement which originated in England around 1831 and later spread to Germany and the United

States. 1966 is when believers of different denominations were invited to Catholic places to witness *glossolalia* and other phenomena, under the jurisdiction of Catholic priests. Then in the early 70s were the beginnings of the now famous deliverance miniseries. (Derik Prince etc.) Where the money started rolling in and gave these people power and influence to start up TV broadcasts and Satellite transmissions. Couple that with the phenomena seen in Azusa Street at the turn of the Century and you can see how we got where we are today with all the hucksters running around. Even Hollywood got in on the act with the 1973 Exorcist movie spreading this phenomenon world wide. But isn't it strange as we've said all along that all roads lead to Rome and this so-called renewal is no exception. The Catholics have been selling their exorcism rituals for centuries and even the 'Stigmata in which people think they are experiencing the same torture of Christ on the Cross. Its a world of iniquity as the Lord said to those who will come to Him in the great Judgment, *'I NEVER knew you'* He will proclaim, *'Depart from Me ye workers of iniquity!'*

Why would these special gifts disappear and then all of a sudden reappear some 1700 years later, in the midst of an apostate Church System given over to sin? The Charismatic's say it's that former and latter rain of Joel, but **WHY** aren't the 'gifts accompanied with the Apostolic Gospel Message of Repentance and Faith Proven by Deeds! **WHY** it is an entirely different gospel being preached along with the gifts? The miraculous signs were given to **CONFIRM** the True gospel, the *'Wholesome words* of Jesus Christ, the Doctrine in accord with godliness and self-control. **NOT** to merchandize the masses and allow the so-called Prophets to pose as Kings. 1Tim6:3, 3John7-10

When the Apostle John laid down his pen at the end of **Revelation 22:21**, the need for human prophets ended, **Rev 22:18-19**. Marking the end of future prophesies made by humans. Do we think that Revelation is the last book of the bible for no reason? Yet we have a plethora of end-times prophets receiving supposed prophesies from God. (Another big money maker) Their predictions have fallen flat every time, but they continue nonetheless, posing as 'seers and drawing millions into their deceptions, enriching themselves as they perish in their sins. God made it clear to Paul, that the miracles would pass away and this is confirmed in the among the second Century Saints who made no mention of them in their ministry. What remains is: *faith, hope and love*, the Word made sure, Purifying the hearts of those who will Obey it with determined Purpose and steadfast resolve.

There are, and have been, many faithful and informed Christians throughout the world who understand that the gifts as demonstrated during the apostolic age of the church ended some 19 centuries ago. Yes, people are healed through prayer and faith, but not in the miraculous way they did during the time of Peter and Paul. People actually sat in the shadow of Peter as he walked by and were instantly healed, of all kinds of diverse illnesses, **Acts 5:15,16**, Paul blinded Elymas the sorcerer with a wave of his hand, **Acts 13**. Phillip was miraculously snatched away and reappeared somewhere else **Acts 8-39**, and people were raised from the dead. These were **colossal miracles**, and nothing close to that magnitude has been seen after the apostle church era. Again; God still heals, as He always has, but He does not give men the supernatural sign-gift of healing as witnessed in the apostolic era of instant miracles in great proportion. Keep in remembrance, that the **apostle Paul** was able to lay hands on **ALL the sick** on the isle of Malta, and they were **all instantly healed**. Notice the fakers today shy away from the hospitals and emergency wards! They work under very closed and guarded conditions, surrounded by their minions and experts at slight of hand. Yes the Spirit that was poured out at Pentecost and still moves in a mighty way, but not with the temporal colossal miracles seen in the book of Acts. The gift of prophecies, actually predicting future events, passed away also. But it doesn't dismiss the fact that we can discern the conditions of the world with the retrospect of 2000 yrs of hindsight, and understand what may come about. But those who claim to have the gift of prophecy, and keep getting it wrong need to examine themselves in light of what the Lord said: *When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follows not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him, Deut. 18-22*

Yet these people are never discouraged and put down as false prophets and phonies. Many still follow

after David Wilkerson, who was proven wrong time and again during his life time and thousands of others out there still in operation have their lemmings marching in lock step with them down the road to Perdition! Remember the so-called Pentecostal Revivals of the early 1900's were kicked off by the RCC (as all roads lead to Rome) all of these movements of 'spirits are surrounded many suspicious characters and much duplicity if you study them. The people I've known over the years caught up in these things, claiming to speak in unknown tongues or have the gift of prophecy are **ALL 'Carnal sold under Sin'**, meaning they have **NEVER** really come clean with God in repentance and crucified their self-indulgent passions and desires. Their entire witness is centered around the next phenomenon, the latest Pundit supposedly performing miracles of healing and even such things as transforming feathers into Gold! Fairy Tales! But they hunger after more! All emotionally driven circus like atmospheres conjuring up 'spirits much like many pagan religious ceremonies that call on 'demons to work magic arts for their amusement. Much of it is merely a highly orchestrated charade that whips the people up into frenzy like states of chanting, raising their hands gyrating their bodies to the sound of the music and letting loose. (much like a rock concert!) Certainly they babble off in nonsensical gibberish and 'see things, as we said, the **SAME** things happen in Voodoo rituals, Buddhists and even Eskimos call on 'spirits in this manner and experience similar results. All of it is based on superstitions and some ingrained need to experience the 'super-natural. (Ghosts, UFO's, Lepricons, apparitions etc.) The litmus test is always; What benefit does it have against the indulgences of the flesh! Col2:23, and as we have observed, **NONE**.

Tongues in Scripture is always a sign to unbelievers, 1Cor14:22, to communicate the Gospel message in a language they could understand. As he said in the same text, if a unbelieving person walks into a place where everyone is rolling around on the floors groaning and speaking gibberish they will think you nuts! **BUT** if the Word is being preached in Power (prophesy, also means spirited preaching) the secrets of their heart will be revealed and they will likely repent, knowing that God is truly among you. Is there anything like this going on in the Pentecostal type churches, a gospel preached by which someone would be convicted of Sin and be called to produce Deeds Worthy of repentance? Again, I haven't seen it. Paul severely Warned the Corinthian Church of the blatant immorality and sin going on in their midst, to repent or perish, 1Cor5:5, 7, 6:9-10, he never implied that such carnality would be tolerated but that those doing such things would **NOT** inherit the Kingdom of God.

I've heard many Charismatic type preachers excuse the sin and misuse of supposed 'gifts going on in their churches by what was happening in Corinth. They say, 'See, they were a mess but still a 'Church', but they forget that Paul was rebuking them, not excusing their behaviour and reminding them of what he had said all along, that those Sinning must repent or perish. '**Let no one deceive you!**' he told them, your behaviour matters and you will be Judged according to your deeds. In the Charismatic movement its always been 'anything goes and nothing, no matter how outrageous it is, is ever cast down as evil. As long as the dollars keep rolling in the fat cats never quit.

The central issue of this study is to help you understand the importance of maturity in the faith. People can come to a genuine conversion in Christ and still be drawn away into the error of the wicked, 2Pet3:17, if they are not grounded, steadfast and immovable in the faith. Col1:23. The absolute necessity of digging deep into the Scriptures is because of all the false teachers and charlatans running around. If the 1Cor13 passage was indeed speaking about the Return of Christ as the **Perfection**, then why all the warnings about reaching that **Perfection** so you're not blown by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in cunning craftiness by which they lie in wait to deceive. Eph4:14. That's why the Completed Word was given us, '**For the Perfecting of the Saints!**' so we can reach a maturity in the faith that will Keep us on the Narrow Way to the end. The miraculous has ceased, 1Cor13:8, we no longer have Apostles walking around with 'special powers, the need for them ended long ago. Today we need **SOUND** teachers and preachers, (Shepherds) truly filled with the Spirit of God, building us up in the faith so the Message of Repentance Proven by Deeds will be heard far and wide amid the apostate System given over to iniquity and delusion.

Show us a Sign!

This is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation
Lk11:29-20

Many in and out of the professing Christian System seek after a Sign from God to confirm His existence. The people were constantly hounding Christ to show them a Sign to confirm His divinity. (Mt12:38-39, 16:1-2) Each time He rebuked them saying that only an *'evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign'* and the **ONLY** Sign He would give them is that of Jonah the Prophet calling the Ninevites to either Repent or Perish. (Jonah3:5-10) Sadly today the 'signs and wonders crowd, craving for another manifestation will reject the sign of Jonah to repent of their saved in sin gospel and 'receive another gospel that absolves their wrong doings and leads them further into la la land, thinking they are 'hearing from God while they descend deeper into sin.

Many professing Christians in the Pentecostal movement are under Great Deception. The *'spirit of error'* is having a heyday among them providing all kinds of *'false signs and wonders'* and the charlatans are making big money off their ignorance. This type of people flock around the worst and most low down false teachers the world has ever seen. They make merchandise of their souls by putting on a *'magic* show in the name of Jesus with emotional hype and euphoric experiences of the *'spirit*, using highly sophisticated techniques designed to mesmerize the mind. Sadly people shell out their hard earned money and clamor for more while the tricksters get rich and live like Kings flaunting themselves on television as blessed by God. The big name celebrity types have built this into a multi-million dollar industry that spans the entire globe. They will go into poverty stricken third world nations and swindle the poor people out of their last penny, promising them God will pour out abundance in return if they give till it hurts. How despicable can you get! They are liars and cheats spinning a web of deceit, receiving the wages of unrighteousness as they feast with delight, carousing in their own deceptions with eyes full of adultery that cannot cease from sin, trained in covetous practices, accursed! (2Pet2:12-14)

The genuine Saints of God are sickened by their presence as they *'transform* themselves into ministers of righteousness in front of the cameras, uttering their platitudes about wealth and prosperity in the Name of God. Jude called them 'twice dead, pulled up by the roots, wondering waves of the sea foaming up in their own shame' Jude12, pretending to be harmless but inwardly are ravenous wolves. They are masters of their own domains: TBN, CBN, 700 Club, Sky Angel etc, etc, to which is reserved the 'blackness of darkness forever! (Jude13) Yet untold millions are deceived by these pretenders and only God could know the precious souls lost to perdition due to their lies. But there's never a shortage of people yet to deceive who follow these wolves to destruction, captivated by the newest prediction, dream, vision or sign. No matter how many times they've been proven wrong and exposed as pretenders, the people remain spellbound in a trance. As Simon was able to *'bewitch* the people and astonish them with false signs and wonders (Acts8:9) these con artists have also tapped into the powers of darkness and act as a channel for the deceiving spirits to do their work.

For if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted—you may well put up with it! For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works. 1Cor11:4, 13-15

Miracles, manifestations and healings took place in the book of Acts, **YES! BUT** under the authority of the Apostles who were Preaching a **SOUND** Message of Repentance and Faith Proven by Deeds and bringing people from Darkness to Light from the Power of Satan to God! (Acts26:18-21) That is a **HUGE** difference

from what is happening today in these '*Charismatic*' circles. They Babble incoherently and call it 'Tongues, when someone swoons in emotional euphoria, they were 'slain in the spirit', when some phony healer, surrounded by his henchmen, pulls off another stunt like feat on stage they line up for more! **NONE** of it has anything to do with the Preaching of the Gospel or bringing people out from their bondage to sin, it's all a show, with glitter and hype carefully contrived to make the participants believe they are experiencing genuine manifestations of the Holy Spirit. But no one involved will **TEST** the spirits and see whether they come from God or somewhere else.

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world 1Jh4:1

They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶ We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. 1Jh4:5-6

Although they claim to test the spirits but by the **very** spirit of error deceiving them! Your fool-proof **ACID** Test to expose them all is: Jer23:21-22 *'I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran. I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel, And had caused My people to hear My words, Then they would have turned them from their evil way And from the evil of their doings'*

If there is no one turning from the '*evil of their doings*', coming clean with God in repentance that leads to Purity of heart and life, then you are submitting yourself to the 'spirit of error, the error of the wicked, the many deceivers who have gone out into the world, the wolves in sheep's clothing who have risen up to **SHUT** the doors of the Kingdom against men! (2Pet3:17, Matt7:15, 23:13, Jh10:10) Don't kid yourself toying with these things the powers of darkness behind these people is real and very diabolical. Remember we '*wrestle not* against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, the rulers of darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in heavenly places! Eph6:12. If they came at you as wolves and monsters you would run, it's obvious that a snarling beast is coming to do you harm. **BUT** they always come in a different manner, as scripture warns, as harmless lambs, jovial chums and even '*angels of light!*' That's why it's so important to discern the spirits when you come out of the System of lies, because many cunning and crafty impostors '*lay in wait* to deceive you at every turn. Eph4:14. The Apostolic age is over and what these people are doing is luring the genie out of the bottle (so to speak) and what they have conjured is disturbing to say the least.

How can we discern between the spirit of truth and the spirit of error?

The Bible says these seducing spirits can '*Transform* themselves into '*Ministers* of Righteousness, meaning they can actually assume the '*FORM*' of godly servants. It appears that they do this by either occupying a willing participant or persuasively influencing their minds in mystical ways that appeal to the human physic. At the same time we are confronted with a multitude of '*Wolves in sheep's clothing*_who handle the Word of God deceitfully by twisting it into a System of complicated Doctrines, opinions and private interpretations that absolves man of his responsibility to obey it. They also come in every shape and size some being outright Charlatans (deceivers, crooks) and others high brow lettered Scholars who in all sincerity believe that the Bible must be understood through their filters of Systematic theology. But they all have their place in common with the *spirit of error* and no matter how good they may appear or how well they mix truth with error, they are dispensing '*Doctrines of Demons* (1Tim4:1) deadly to your soul. The very last thing the Apostle Paul told the people before he departed for Rome, never to return, was this warning That you will **NEVER** hear uttered by any Pastor in any church anywhere!

Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among

yourselfes men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. Acts20:28-31

Savage wolves and opportunists will rise up 'among you! And **HOW** will you recognize them? The truth is you **WON'T** unless you're grounded in the solid foundation of Christ that those who follow Him depart from iniquity. (2Tim2:19) Any doctrine or suggestion that man lacks the ability to follow Jesus in this manner of purity and righteousness, are the '*perverse things*' Paul was referring to here. When the '*flock*, flocks to the man telling them they are saved in their sins, imputed righteous and magically 'covered by Grace, you will know for certain the wolves have arrived! False teachers and wolves are personified in the '*Charismatic* community. People craving for signs will receive almost anything as coming from God, of the spirit, if the preacher's prowess is good enough to get them whipped up into an emotional frenzy. They all preach the same lie about human inability and saved in sin, the only difference in these circles is they receive '*signs* to confirm the delusions. People are never cleansed and set free from sin, in this mess, but they're certainly having their physic thrilled by the seducing spirits tickling their fancy. This is the 'other form of *itching ears* spoken of in 2Tim4:3 that turn people away from the truth; once someone has a '*spiritual experience* it's almost impossible to teach them Sound Doctrine. (2Tim4:1-5) The '*sign* confirms everything in their minds; you are yet to reach their level of enlightenment and don't understand. Whether or not the 'sign, dream, vision etc can be authenticated in Scripture is never considered. When it's 'God told me, or showed me' any objection is of the devil.

The Bible severely warns us about '*deceiving spirits teaching doctrines of demons*' (1Tim4:1-2) they prey on the simple minded and people who chase after signs and experiences. The 'spirits gladly oblige them fulfilling all their wildest desires and there's never a shortage of *charismatic* Pundits willing to massage their sensations with more. Even the '*deceivers are deceived*, 2Tim3:13 and they feed on one another like parasites, as the false prophets before them who always give the people what they want and promise them peace, success and prosperity. In our time it could easily be said that many of these deceivers have achieved the success their ancient counterparts were never able to attain; although it's merely a '*façade* and the party ends in hell, they are enjoying a level of opulence never before seen in history. If you take a close look at the faces of the people who gather in droves to hear these liars you would think that the Anti-Christ has arrived on the scene and is already going about deceiving the world!

Certainly they are the '*many anti-Christ*s' John warned us about 1Jh2:18, that have always been in the world, but the modern pundits have risen to a level of affluence unparalleled in history. Surely we can say of them: '*They have their reward*' and they have the masses shelling out huge sums of cash to support their material comfort believing the lies, but death is the great equalizer in the annals of man. Using godliness as a means of gain always ends in ruin and shame. (1Tim6:7-10) To escape this mess you must learn to discern truth from error when you hear it and distinguish between those who serve God and those who do not serve Him. (Mal3:18) This is not going to be easy if you've been hearing from the '*sprits* and imagine you have some 'special insight into the Truth. The Wisdom from above is always willing to **YIELD** to the Word of God, comparing 'scripture with scripture', not with voices and visions. Paul said:

These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one. 1Cor2:13-15

You are hearing from the '*Spirit* through reading the Word of God! How does faith originate.... by '*hearing* the Word of God! Rom10:17, the first **ACT** of faith is **OBEDIENCE** to the Truth, Rom6:17, not falling on the floor gyrating in strange babblings with a gang of zombie like people standing around chanting 'Lord, Lord, Lord, trying to grab you with their hands. If you've ever watched clips of Voodoo ceremonies in countries like Jamaica, this is exactly the type of things you will see. The people involved are

in a trance like state, jerking and quaking out of their senses and many are crying out raising their hands to the sky and calling on the spirits. Anyone in their right mind would flee for their lives when something like this got started. I've seen people walking around in these services like Frankenstein completely incoherent and unaware of their surroundings. And the others claim these things are from God! What a farce, **WHERE** in the book of Acts did anything of this sort take place. It's demonic mass confusion and has nothing to do with God, and there's **NOTHING** Sound (grounded in Truth) about it.

Paul said let all things be done '*Decently and in order*, because God is not the author of confusion but of peace. 1Cor14:33, 40. People caught up in wonders will seldom listen to the Truth. They will run around '*casting out* demons behind every door and under every rock, pleading the blood and binding the spirits, but will never examine themselves against the Word of God. (2Cor13:5) They would be disqualified in a heartbeat if the Apostles were still in charge. But today the masses are taken captive by '*Sorcerers* and magicians practicing their '*art* among them with all the glitz and glitter money can buy! As John said: *They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them.* The spirit of this age is fully expressed in what they crave the most, laying up their treasure here on earth and claiming it in the name of God. Does anyone wishing to escape this mess need to **WAIT** on some '*spirit* to confirm whether or not this movement is of God? **IF** the spirit of Truth really is present within you, then: '*You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.* 1Jh4:4-6

The '*spirit of error* will always attempt to exploit you with '*deceptive* words, *molding* an image in your mind that suggests something contrary to 'wholesome words of Jesus Christ, the Doctrine which is in accord to godliness and self-control. (1Tim6:3) In this it will cause you to '*transgress* the doctrine of Christ by believing in such things as: 'You are *Clothed* in His Righteousness, He will take your bad habits away, God told me, no one can stop sinning' and many more such '*catch phrases* not found in the pages of Scripture. These things will be spoken as great swelling words and in flattering speech by slick talking Pastors with a warm friendly smile who may 'speak in *tongues* and slay people in the spirit by a touch of his hand. But they fail the Acid test when compared to the Bible. The central core of their message is that God will do everything for you if you faithfully pay your tithes and trust that He obeyed in your place and support the Church. **BUT** is this the Doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ? By no means!

For many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not confess Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we do not lose those things we worked for, but that we may receive a full reward. Whoever transgresses and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house nor greet him; for he who greets him shares in his evil deeds. 2John 7-11

In Truth the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart, And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.

Many will use it to their own destruction by introducing their destructive heresies, as Peter said, 2Pet2:1-3, but in their '*covetousness* it gives them away as '*Merchandisers* of souls who love the wages of unrighteousness more than the Truth of God's Word! It cannot be stressed enough that you **MUST** come to a '*precise and correct*' knowledge of Truth, 1Tim2:4, in Salvation before there's any possibility you will be able to endure and overcome the many winds of doctrine blowing at every turn. (Eph4:14) Understand that 'deception is hidden and subtle; otherwise it would never be able to 'deceive. The pundits seeking to take you captive are cunning, clever and very devious. They will use ingenious methods get what they want.

This is why the warning is so imperative in 2Cor10:3-6 *'For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.*

We don't sit back and wait for the *'spirit* to correct these false teachers while they run around deceiving millions and putting on magic shows. We are Commanded to *Cast down* their arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the Knowledge of God, bringing every thought into the captivity to the obedience of Christ. It's as though we are assaulting a Roman *Stronghold* (the metaphor) coming against these false teachings, pulling them down brick by brick and catapulting the true Knowledge of God over their ramparts! The very moment we encounter a *'false sign*, a dream vision or outburst that doesn't coincide with Scripture, we *'cast it down* in strong rebuke before it gains a foothold in our midst. We don't *'wait for confirmation from the Spirit*, we already have it in the Word of God! It's poison in the *'gall of bitterness* to our souls and we're engaged in a warfare in which many are being *'devoured* by the roaring lion. To this we are called to *Contend earnestly* for the faith against all the lying signs and wonders that try to erect more Strongholds in the minds of men.

Be sober, be vigilant; because¹ your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world. 1Pet5:8-9

Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ. Jude3-4

How do they *'Deny* the Lord, by using Grace as a blanket to *Cover* their greed, covetous, pride and disobedience. They all want a magic moral transfer and convenient Substitution to excuse their sin, no matter what they teach as *'evidence* God is with them. This is the one thing common across the board in professing Christendom. They may battle one another over the *'prosperity gospel* or new age non-sense, *BUT* they *ALL* preach the *SAME* Core message based on the fallacies of human inability, inbred sin Christ obeyed in your place. It's one Wolf exposing another Wolf, the Pot calling the Kettle black! *'Vain jangling'* the Bible calls it, 1Tim1:6, disputes over words that cause people to stray from the faith. They love to have their in house debates, but bottom line they are all *'brethren* in the faith, sadly it's *NOT* the faith or the Gospel handed down by the Saints, it's a horrible distortion of the truth robbing people of their souls, as they follow false Apostles to perdition.

Visions and dreams that do not Promote Sound Doctrine or result in Redemption are always false: In recent times there are a lot of professing Christians running around claiming they've had a Vision of going to hell, being recued by Jesus and then returning to warn others. But I have yet to find one of them who has a proper understanding of Repentance and faith proven by faith vs the Substitution gospel or who doesn't *'use* such visions to sell books, promote self and go on tour in the churches. Such things are like the *'scary stories* children tell one another around camp fires or during sleep over's. They may indeed *'frighten* the hell out of you, like a movie, but seldom do they have any lasting effect on people in seeking out God in a genuine self-cleansing repentance.

In Luke16:19-31 we have the only scriptural description of *'Hades* (not hell as the church thinks) which in reality is Abraham's bosom, separated from the *'Gates of Hades'* by a massive canyon no one can pass. In Christ's words we see the rich man in torment begging Abraham to send Lazarus back to warn his brothers

to repent so they wouldn't end up like him. But Abraham told him they had Moses and Prophets to direct them to repentance, if they failed to hear them, they would also refuse to be persuaded by one who rose from the dead. The same holds true of these supposed '*Visions*, people may get all worked up about them and even feel it brings them closer to God, but it has no 'lasting effect. Just like watching Christ brutally crucified on the big screen causes people to weep remorsefully about Jesus dying for the sins of the world. But time and again as the scenes become more graphic and the violence more realistic, it has no real impact on the general mood of society. **WHY?** Because it is without Substance in Scripture and not Spirit based conviction, its the 'worldly sorrow that works death and will not produce a fruit bearing repentance.

People were raised from the dead in the Bible, but there's not a single testimony of any of them making it their mission to travel the land warning others about the things they had seen in the after life. But there is an abundance of testimony warning the people to Repent or Perish. I don't see **ANYONE** in Scripture cashing in on the '*spiritual experiences* they received from God. Paul didn't write books and hold seminars about being taken up to the third heaven in Paradise and hearing the Words of Jesus. It's written for everyone to read if they so choose. (2Cor12:2-4) And Peter who was rescued from prison by angels, empowered to do miraculous things and shown visions, also didn't make it a selling point of his ministry. The point is they Preached the Gospel and brought people from 'Darkness to Light from the power of Satan to God, through repentance and faith proven by deeds!' Acts26:18-26. **THAT** was their central aim and single Purpose of their work.

Today we see people who have '*experiences* all puffed up with pride, lining their pockets with loot taken from the foolish lemmings that flock to hear another 'Ghost story. If anyone does 'get saved it's in the 'receive Jesus as your Substitution routine not repentance proven by deeds as we see the Book of Acts. You need to **TEST** these supposed 'Visions of hell against the scripture and weigh the evidence accordingly. People are easily *bewitched* by the supernatural and they will gather from far and wide to hear the stories and relate to them with their own encounters. But they will react with disgust to anyone who comes to them preaching the message of John the Baptist, demanding they produce deeds worthy of repentance and come clean with God. That, they will say is '*of the devil!*'

The Pentecostal type Churches have absolutely no discernment **BETWEEN** the spirit of truth and error in their midst. They love the sensations and the smooth talking Pundit who pretend they're speaking in an 'unknown angelic tongue and performing miracles. They will pray over spoons, cloths and even tap water, claiming it has some special power to heal the sick or work some miraculous sign to confirm they are hearing from God. Its amazing how supposedly intelligent people are so easily dubbed by these tricksters, they are just like a carnival barkers calling in the suckers to lay down their money on another rigged game. Like Simon bound in the bitter gull of iniquity they all want the Power but none of the Cost of following Christ. They boast of their visions and dreams but clamor after wealth and worldly success. Many of them are willing vessels of demonic spirits who use them to bend reality and mesmerize the people with strange phenomenon in order to persuade them they are hearing from God. Soon voices in their heads will overrule Scripture and then the Kool-Aid comes out! Many thousands have been taken straight into the fires of Perdition by these blinded minions, all because they wouldn't **TEST** the Spirits against the Word of God to begin with.

If a person is going to ascend to the same '*spiritual* plane as Paul, John, Peter, the Prophets, **WHY** isn't the Message they preach and promote also the **SAME?** Why isn't the **Acid test** whether or not people are being turned from the evil of their doings, instead of phony signs and wonders? But nothing has changed over the centuries. the false teachers cry peace, peace and God's Prophets warn:

"I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran. I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel, And had caused My people to hear My words, Then they would have turned them from their evil way And from the evil of their doings. Jer23:22-23

Remember: these seducing '*spirits* love to *imitate* the Holy Spirit, which means some who are under their influence will closely resemble '*ministers of righteousness*'. Therefore 'some of them will have an '*outward* appearance of godliness and even 'wisdom from above. To '*TEST*, as John told us 1Jh4:1 means: 'examine, prove and scrutinize to find whether or not something is genuine', you're told to put your Faith to this same test. (2Cor13:5) If you learn to handle the Word of God effectively as your sharp two-edge Sword in all these things you avoid the '*spirit of error* and keep yourself safe. 1John5:18

I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed. Gal1:6-9

You may as well believe in Santa claws or the Easter bunny than follow the present wave of signs, gifts, visions and dreams going on out there. They will lead your soul directly to hell in short order. If you want to know the Real Christ, turn from your sins and follow in the footsteps of Righteousness and obedience. 1Pet2:21-24

Now we move into the hot topic of Divorce and remarriage in the Churches. What does the Bible teach about the marriage relationship and how can we reconcile this with the great difficulty we face today among professing Christians in which Two are being Joined together in marriage, but NEITHER is in the Lord!

Chapter 5: Marriage and Divorce in the Bible

'Except for Fornication' (the issues with Marriage, Divorce & Remarriage, MDR)

Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except fornication causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery. Matt5:31-32

Jesus clarified the issue of Divorce, taught by Moses in Deut24, for the express reason that marital separation had become so hotly disputed among the Jews due to the fact that many of the Pharisees were 'putting away their wives for 'any reason and marrying another. Confronted in Matt19:1-9 by the religious elite on this issue, the Jews twisted Moses words saying to the Lord that he '*Commanded* divorce in situations of uncleanness and infidelity, leaving them no choice but to divorce and no possibility of reconciliation. But Jesus quickly corrected them, reminding everyone that the original intention of God was one man one woman for life, so reconciliation, even in situations of unfaithfulness, (*uncleanness*, indecency, Deut12) should be sought first before a final separation is considered. Therefore Divorce was **NOT** Commanded by Moses, but *Permitted* in some cases due to '*hardness of heart* that prevented reconciliation, Matt19:8 Because as decreed:

For the LORD God of Israel says That He hates divorce, For it covers one's garment with violence, Says the LORD of hosts. Therefore take heed to your spirit, That you do not deal treacherously Malachi 2:16

Some of the Jews were looking for an excuse to divorce their wives for ANY reason (as stated in Mat19:3) so they disputed with their counterparts that '*uncleanness* could mean a wide variety of things (such as displeasure with the wives cooking or caring for the household) and therefore divorce her and marry another and be Justified in doing so. Which was a blatant deviation of Moses original meaning. Jesus silenced them altogether and said that the **ONLY** exception was *Fornication* that would allow a person to dissolve the marriage and marry another. Fornication in the Greek is *porneia* obviously transliterated into our word for '**Pornography**, meaning any manner of sexual immorality including: adultery,

homosexuality, lesbianism, sodomy, incest and even the defilement of idolatry in sacrifices made to false gods. In ancient Hebrew '*uncleanness* was loosely translated '*indecency*, or anything that defiled a person in the sight of God. Under the ritualistic code of the Law that could mean improper conduct in performing ceremonies or rituals, such as washings or preparing sacrifices. So the Jews looking for an excuse to divorce and marry a more 'desirable partner, were much like the church today, disputing over 'words, looking for loop holes. They knew what '**fornication** meant and that Jesus was charging them with adultery for 'putting away their wives for 'any reason and marrying another. Since such behavior under Moses would mean death they cringed at the thought and failed to extend the discussion as to a proper definition of 'uncleanness. Certainly Moses permitted men and women equally to escape from a marriage situation in which one spouse was abusing and neglecting the other (withholding of marital duties) Again, due to hardness of heart. (Exd 21:10-11 explains) In his wisdom he understood that God did not expect a spouse to endure in a relationship of maltreatment and cruelty, and had this question been presented to Jesus He would have agreed with Moses; because He was **NOT** trying to repudiate his decisions, but confirm them. Just as He said in the Matt 5 passage that if you look at a woman to lust for her, you have **ALREADY** committed adultery with her in your heart. (Mat5:28) So instead of looking for excuses, look into your heart! Loopholes are for hypocrites, then and now. If you're thinking about walking away from a marriage that was supposedly 'in the Lord, **THINK** again, because your sin remains.

It is certain Moses and Aaron would **NOT** have sanctioned the '**Any** reason excuse the Pharisees were arguing about. But they insisted on tempting Christ while their own hearts were filled with lust and duplicity toward God. So He rebuked them sharply and properly 'defined the Law keeping it in perfect harmony with Truth. Inner purity is what mattered, '*For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man. Mk7:21-23* The Pharisees understood this also, but like the present day professing Churches, they ignored it and continued to pretend they were accepted by God in their sins. Marriage in the Lord, between man and woman made pure by faith will **NEVER** require separation of any sort. What brought about the necessity of divorcement is hardness of heart creating intolerable situations in which there was no reconciliation expect to dissolve the union. **THAT'S** what Moses sanctioned (permitted) in Deut 24:1-4 and in doing so (allowing remarriage to take place) he **WAS NOT** causing people to be disqualified from God's Kingdom! The Divorcement had to be '*lawfully dissolved*, not something done like throwing out the trash! So to spare the rejected spouse further abuse and disgrace God gave people a way out in hopes of them finding a equitable relationship with someone else who would treat the marriage with the proper respect due in the Lord. That's likely why he forbid them from returning to the former spouse to avoid further difficulties, not because someone divorced is now '*defiled* forever. Such is not always the case, as we see in Ex21:1-11, certainly an adulterous person has defiled themselves and the marriage and must repent, but as today people are divorcing for reasons 'other than unfaithfulness. Under Moses the issue was '*hardness of heart*', whether in betrayal or martial abuse. The reason Jesus said '*but from the beginning it was not so*' (concerning divorce) is when two are joined together 'in the Lord, truly circumcised of heart and wholly submitted to God, there will never be an instance of infidelity that would cause such a thing. Because if the husband loves his wife as Christ loves church, the marriage is forever sanctified and secured in God. That was God's *original* intention beginning with Adam and Eve in the Garden, never to be put asunder by betrayal or sin. So those joined with Pure hearts before God and one another will **NEVER** face the issue of divorce or the consideration of remarriage, unless separated by death. Trying to apply these Standards to the world in general or to the apostate Church is where all the difficulty and confusion comes in. **HOW** can they adopt to any standard when their hearts are still uncircumcised in repentance and all guile and deceit has been scrubbed clean.

The one marriage pundits are trying to set Standards, using these passages that were never intended in the discourse. They need to shift their focus inward and closely examine the *Fruit* being produced under their ministries. In their attempt to set things right in the marriage, divorce issue plaguing the Churches they have raised the bar so high that it defies reason. While they preach a gospel message based on the flawed

premises of inbred sin, Substitution, magic transfers of Christ's virtue and even eternal security, the people who respond '*receive* Jesus by acknowledging their sins (or sinfulness) and repeating some words, but never coming clean with God in true repentance. They are *assumed* 'saved and filled with the Spirit but they remain vile to the core, they may be presently married, previously divorced, currently committing adultery or fornications or a multitude of other immoralities. No matter, God 'Saved them in their sins and Now its His job to clean up the mess in His own good time. Under such delusion these Pundits begin to impose the stringent standard of one marriage for life and make it a point to single out those who has been previously married and divorced or anyone presently married to a divorced person. (the fornicators, porn watchers and drunks get a pass since its God's job to deal with these things at a later date) **BUT** anyone divorced and remarried has to immediately take care of the situation or else! As I said, these type of Pundits will ignore the fact they are still addicted to their worldliness and various other immoral behaviors, because they have not crucified their self-indulgent passions and desires in repentance. Those things can be called 'a work in progress and can be merely confessed as they occur. But a re-marriage is anathema! Even though they conveniently forgot to inform them at their initial conversion that these unlawful marriages would have to be dissolved and remarriage renounced altogether or the Lord would hold them accountable for the sin of adultery. Although the collective consciousness of the establishment church concerning salvation is that there's no sin that has to stop to be saved or stay saved, we are saved by what Jesus did for us on the Cross, **NOT** by anything we do or don't do, they will still insist on this phony Standard and force many people to actually divorce a present spouse or remain single, unless their first spouse decides to reconcile and re-instate their former marriage. (image if there are children involved in both relationships, what a mess)

They will argue that their view on remarriage is 100% Orthodox, dating back to Apostolic teaching, **YET** at the same time they hold to the traditional tenets of Reformed theology. The people are '*saved in their sins*' by participating in the common routines and receive the Magic Cover of 'imputed righteousness. Therefore the issue of '*adultery* afterward is made into a moot point by their own Doctrines, in that when you '*receive* Jesus **ALL** Sin is '*forgiven* (under the blood) and can no longer be held against you. (Ps103:12) So the illogic of holding this view, whether supposedly 'Orthodox or not, is glaringly obvious! **WHY** would God receive you into His Kingdom, as a vile sinner, and then turn around and charge you with the sin of adultery He has just forgiven? Unless these Pundits come to realize that **ALL** Sin must Stop in the process of Repentance before God will extend His Mercy and fill them with the Spirit, their efforts to 'clean up the Mess of broken relationships in the Church is in vain. Do any of these Pundits write books on Matt5:28-30, warning potential converts that adultery begins in the heart and must be Crucified within first before you will ever escape the corruption that is the world through lust? The very reason the Churches are overwhelmed with infidelity, fornication and martial ruin is that everyone is pronounced 'saved in these sins and given the impression they're Covered by Grace until God cleans them up over time. Why can't the divorced and remarried converts use 1John1:8-9 like everyone else who is still addicted to their unclean and vile habits, supposedly 'working them out in some 12 Step program? Since all sins are the same anyway, wouldn't mere confession cover everything? The people fornicating, watching porn, still getting drunk and running around in the world 'repeat their sins again and again, why are they forgiven via 1Jh1:9, but the remarried aren't? (are any of these people saved to begin with? I highly doubt it)

That's the dilemma these Pundits constantly face, trying to enforce a virtually unattainable standard of morality on people who have never 'Put to death the deeds of the body in repentance. (Col3:5) They tell them that all remarriage is a sin according to what Christ said in Matt5, but **NEVER** tell them that 'lusting in their hearts for the opposite sex is **ALSO** a sin and must be **Crucified** when you repent, (Gal5:24, Rom6:4-6) or you will never be free from the sin of adultery or fornication. Unless the heart is truly made Pure by Faith working by love obeying the truth, fidelity in marriage will be impossible. You cannot enforce morality on a rebellious heart. You may be able to sanction behavior in that certain conduct will result in embarrassing punishment, but you can't **MAKE** a person Love God with all their heart, mind, soul and strength unless they are first **WILLING** to do so from an honest and obedient spirit. The 'good ground' where the Seed of God's Word takes effect and produces a result, Lk8:15, is one in which the fallow ground

has been prepared and broken up in repentance, the evil eye of the flesh, Mk7:21-23 cast out and the *Single* eye focused on Christ. Matt6:23. Again this is Key in understanding what the Lord was saying to the religious elitists in the Matt5:30-31, 19:1-10 discourse. In your un-crucified self-indulgent mind-set you do *ANY* thing for *ANY* reason anyway, like the hypocrite Pharisees were divorcing their wives for any frivolous reasons and satisfying their lust marrying another they preferred better. Arguing over the so-called '*exception cause*, missing in Mark10:1-12, Lk16:18, is ridiculous. They knew what Moses said about divorce and they knew why he said it. What they despised was what the Lord told them, that they were 'unclean within. Had they not 'hardened their hearts against the truth to begin with this issue would have never came up in their attempt to Justify themselves before the people and God. That's why the Lord told them:

'You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.' Lk16:15

The fact that the Jewish leaders had a philosophical division over the definition of '*uncleanness* is really of no consequence in this discussion. Moses Permitted divorce among them for the obvious reason of '*hardness of heart* so a man and especially a 'woman would not get caught up in an intolerable situation of physical cruelty and outright neglect, even being denied the very substance of life. Again, that's why Moses made provision for the female slave or hand maiden betrothed to their Masters in Ex21, he would not merely cast her away when he choose to do so. He had to make provision for her future well being, providing her with the certificate of divorcement and the means by which she could survive and not be thrown to the wolves as a slave or prostitute. The Jewish elitists were doing '*EXACTLY* this by putting away their wives for *ANY* reason and casting her away as defiled and unclean, forever doomed as a scarlet woman. Well did John the Baptist rebuked them from the start:

Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire Lk3:7-9 Just as Herod who had blatantly took his brother Phillip's wife in the presence of all and was condemned as a transgressor of the law, so these Jews sighting '*indecentcy* as a Just cause for divorce was also evidence of their defiled hearts before God. As stated, Moses permitted divorce and remarriage under strict guidelines and the Lord **DID NOT** over rule him. He only reiterated God's purpose from the beginning, before hardness and rebellion made them bitter. Today hardness of heart is still an issue among the professed and martial infidelity is rampant. But overly zealous Pundits coming in trying to enforce a mistaken standard of morality over them is not going to solve the problem, it's only going to bring further bondage. Their own Doctrines state that a 'saved person is free from the Law of sin and death, not under the Law but under Grace (Rom6:14, 7:6) So why do they turn around and say that a wife is bound by the **LAW** to her husband until death, Rom7:2, to prove their One marriage tenet, when everyone has been taught that the Law has been nailed to the Cross with Jesus!? Col2:14. Their own doctrines defy them!

In their attempt to '*clean up* this present day mess in the churches these overly zealous Pundits have cast reason to the wind and went to the ultimate extremes of legalism. Much like the Catholic Church has done throughout the ages, they set up shop in heathen lands draped in all their religious regalia and impose a Priestly order over them, forbidding marriage and heaping ecclesiastical precepts over their culture based on Papal traditions and outlandish superstitions. It's **Regeneration** of the human heart that will establish a Standard of righteousness and fidelity in their martial relationships, not further 'Reformation to sort out the Rules regarding divorce. It's impossible to impose godliness and self-control on a people who treat Grace as their License for immorality. The 'Church is dispensing it in Vain from the start! Until that changes how can Grace be anything but a Magic Cover for Sin and the people remain in delusion. The Pundits argue that God recognizes all marriages, pagan or Christian, even people as wicked as Jezebel and Ahab! So the Standard applies to everyone regardless whether they've been informed of it or not. Certainly nothing is hidden from God, He sees all things, Heb4:13, and gives to everyone according to their ways and the fruit of their doings, as He has shown throughout human history. (you reap what you sow, Gal6:7-8)

But how does that make any difference in what a person did before they came to repentance? Marriage is recognized by all cultures, its genuine regeneration that will renew their minds and souls. Then the problems of infidelity and betrayal will be solved for good!

What we must understand here is that although God sees everything man does, this is **NOT** a Christianized world we live in. Indeed what we call 'civilized nations usually have guiding principles based on some semblance of religion concerning marriage vows, that also translate into civil laws, binding the relationship and attempting to protect it against abuse, cruelty and infidelity. **BUT** at the same time we must not forget that we're dealing with a vast diversity of cultures that practice some very outrageous customs concerning marriage, divorce and remarriage. The early missionaries to North America who encountered the native tribes were shocked by many of their traditions concerning marriage, that included trading wives, polygamy, sharing wives with members of the family, leaving one set of wives and picking up with another, selling them for horses! Marriage among them was not even seen as a civil or religious binding, more of a taking up with someone and living together to produce children. How do we sort out this kind mess after we 'Christianize the people and feel its necessary to hold them accountable for 'marriages they practiced as heathens? (you see the dilemma) We could trace human cultures throughout history and find equally as outrageous customs in every one of them dating back to ancient times right up to the present day. If a person only has **ONE** shot at marriage for life regardless of their status with God at the time, I would have to say that **MOST** of the heathen world was and still is Disqualified from the Kingdom because there would certainly be **FEW** who came to adulthood free from some sort of marriage relationship, even if it was the tribal Witch-doctor who ritualized the union.

There are far too many variables to consider on this issue of divorce and remarriage to merely say that God's Standard of One Marriage for life applies to all mankind regardless whether or not they worship Him or some pagan god. As I said, this would be game over for **MOST** them, because who could sort out what constituted a marriage or not according to the culture they came out of. **AND** what's the difference between this sin and any other when coming to the Lord in Repentance. Most people have committed multiple acts of fornication; some have committed adultery with another person's spouse. Many have gone into harlots, becoming '*one flesh*' with them according to 1Cor6:16, all of these acts will disqualify you from the Kingdom, so how is the 'divorced person any more accountable to God than any other? The One Marriage pundits also must explain how their 'doctrine applies to God allowing Polygamy, the use of concubines and handmaids and slaves to bear children in **OT** times. Why were these acts of adultery, fornication, immorality passed over and didn't disqualify the Patriarchs from the Kingdom? If a man has more than one wife today, the Church would consider that a horrible sin and if he went on to produce children from in-house handmaids, they would bring the law down on him! I guarantee that **ANY** of these one marriage Pundits would say that **ALL** this can easily be forgiven when a person 'receives Jesus as their Savior. So why would they bring someone into the faith, out of all this sin, baptize them, pronounce them filled with the Spirit and then turn around and hold them accountable for a past divorce and remarriage and demand they lawfully separate from their present spouse or go to hell. Wouldn't the obvious question be, (as I asked all the book writers) **HOW** can I have been forgiven of all this in my repentance, baptized and filled with the Spirit, and now find out that I'm still accountable for a Sin I just repented of! 'Oh, because I'm repeating it so why didn't you tell me to begin with, this was the **ONE** issue the Lord would not forgive when I came to Him in my initial repentance? And that's the point, if you truly believe that God applies this standard to everyone on earth, then you **MUST** conduct in-depth interviews with everyone coming forward to receive Jesus **BEFORE** you can pronounce them 'Saved and secure. (and I just don't see this happening in the book of Acts) As I asked one Mennonite book write on this subject, what if I am remarried as a Christian and don't dissolve the marriage, will I go to hell? Since his own doctrines will not allow him to make that sort of Judgment, he said, 'When the Holy Spirit convicts you that your present marriage is unlawful, then you should probably separate', Yet how could this be so? Isn't adultery a Sin unto death, 1Cor6:9-10, so why wouldn't the Spirit be presently convicting me of the danger I am in?

Can we **honestly** sit on a high horse and say that people converted out of these various cultures must be held accountable for their past marriages and divorces as pagans? That when they repent and come clean with God they have to go back and sort out the Mess, before we can determine whether or not they are qualified for 'marriage in the Lord? I don't see this happening in the book of Acts, nor did Jesus' when He encountered the woman at the well

demand she take a vow of celibacy and renounce marriage altogether because she had messed up on so many occasions. If the One Marriage Standard applies to everyone on earth, here is the place it **SHOULD** have been *Clarified* once and for all, **BEFORE** she could partake of the Living Waters, she was seeking. If God's amazing Grace was not sufficient to Redeem these converts from the corruption of sin and bring them from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God, **WHY** did Jesus come into the world to begin with? The problem I think with this one marriage view, is in discerning between who is and who is **NOT** a real Christian. In our repeat after me, receive Jesus days, almost everyone who's been exposed to evangelical preaching **THINKS** they are Christians, but remain worldly and carnal because they never cleaned up their act to begin with. That's my premise, this **MESS** (divorce, remarriages, adultery, uncleanness) is a direct result of people believing a **LIE** from the start and then others imposing some High Standard of fidelity on them, when **NO ONE** (including the pastors) is a genuine Christian anyway! It's no wonder marriage is in shambles. If you take a close look into any Church, beyond all the appearances of piety, you will find every form of immorality and vile addictions going on under the preachers nose! And that's my point, a person '*Washed, renewed and regenerated*' in repentance **OUT** of this mess, will **FLEE** the immorality and hypocrisy and never look back. Whether their first marriage took place in a church under 'Christian pretenses, makes no difference to their New life in Christ, what matters is their present Redemption and Continued endurance. If they go on to find a new relationship in the Lord and marry, God will honor that union and it would be the **WORST** Sin of all forcing them into a separation over some **supposed** Standard that was applicable to their 'past lives, but has no bearing on their present walk with the Lord. That's why Paul calls '*forbidding marriage*' a Doctrine of demons in: 1Tim4:3

Also past and present polygamy isn't the only problem the One Marriage Pundits must explain. What about the utter debauchery going on in ancient Rome when the Gospel was first introduced? It was very common for a man to have a wife and a male companion among the Roman elites. And among the Spartans such depravity was a rite of passage to have male companions and a wife waiting back home. And do we need to be reminded of the sexual immorality common among the Romans during their many festivals and feasts. In our present day Mormons continue to practice polygamy despite the laws of the land. In the Middle East girls as young as nine are forced into marriage with much older men to sustain financial stability for the family. Homosexuality, lesbianism, bi-sexuality and even people switching genders is common!

Doesn't history testify of people coming out of this mess to Christ. The Epistles written to the Corinthians affirm this! '*Such were some of you!*' Paul said, 1Cor6:11, '*but you were Washed, Sanctified and Justified*' when you repented and cleaned up your act. Untold thousands were saved out of a life of wickedness and filth in those times, (including Romans of office and esteem) As Paul testified to Agrippa in Acts26:18-21, the Gospel of Christ is the Power to bring people from: **Darkness to Light, from the Power of Satan to God!** If it were so, that man only has **ONE** shot at marriage for life, millions saved in ancient times out of the debauchery of paganism would have to be disqualified, because no one can tell me that everyone who came into the faith in those times was 'clean of past marital ruin or never re-married in their New life in Christ. If it were necessary for us to sort out the mess people made of their lives in the past **WHY** don't we see the Apostles dealing with this in the book of Acts. It seems to me there should be some specific information recorded as to how they dealt with 'each situation as they arose. But there isn't, rather there's massive dialogue concerning Repentance toward God and Faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ. I think that's the message we need to focus our efforts on, so people will know they have a choice to wipe their slate clean and find a fresh start with God. '*Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, Acts3:19*

If people in your Churches were truly '*Converted*' today, instead of given a magic cover for their sins, we would see this '*refreshing*' in their lives and their minds Renewed. Then you wouldn't have this mess of marital ruin and everyone wadding through the filth trying to make sense of it all in lite of Scripture. You would understand what Paul was talking about in 1Cor7 when set down some guidelines for the redeemed coming out of various situations of marriage and divorce. In Verses 10-15 he addressed **TWO** distinct groups of people:

'Now to the married I command, yet not I but the Lord: A wife is not to depart from her husband. But even if she does depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband. And a husband is not to divorce his wife.

But to the rest I, not the Lord, say: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her. And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy. But if the unbeliever departs, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases. But God has called us to peace. For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife? 1Cor7:10-15

First of all 'sanctified in this passage refers in the '*ceremonial*' sense, not that someone unbelieving in the relationship will be automatically saved. It's the godly influence of the 'saved spouse that '*sanctifies*' the home. In the verses 10-11 he is speaking to the ideal situation, of a husband and wife who have come into the faith (as usually a household would hear the gospel and believe, Acts10:44, 11:14) and are reminded of the Lord's original intention that a marriage in God is not to be put asunder, but if it did so happen, then remarriage should be out of the question. (*note that great care must be taken here as unfaithfulness can dissolve a marriage, but such things also raise the danger of disqualification to both parties depending on the circumstances that lead up to the split*) As he goes on to say that a true brother or sister in Christ is not in bondage to a marriage in which their spouse clearly violated the marriage vows and discarded them as rubbish. Whether they were 'Professed to be Saved or Never Saved', what is evident in their behavior is the key issue in the betrayed spouse seeking a **lawful** dissolving of the marriage and the freedom to be remarried, if they so desire. The thing to remember here is that we are also subject to the Laws of our governing authorities in these matters as well as God. You must be '**Clear**' with both to proceed and remain in right standing with God. The One marriage Pundits will argue against the '*not in bondage*' clause permitting remarriage because they think the Lord over ruled Moses altogether and the Ex21 passage doesn't apply. (remember however they overrule the Law of Moses but retain the Law of marriage he endorsed) Although it clearly outlines a situation of this sort, protecting a person from the 'bondage of an abusive spouse thinking they can walk in and out as they please and pick up there they left off with the cruelty, treating the other person as a slave. Of course that would be the **WORST** bondage imaginable! If a person, Christian or not, has to remain in a situation in which their spouse treats them cruelly, abuses them, walks out fornicates at will and then decides to return and reclaim marital rights whenever they please, **WHAT** kind of life is that? Certainty not something Christ would require of His followers. (*I would also add here for those now married in the Lord who have resolved in their hearts that should a separation occur, for any reason whatsoever they would remain unmarried, that such a decision is IMO the course most real Christians would take in this situation because re-marriage is unimaginable*)

That's why Paul answers these kind of questions from people coming into the faith out of a life of sin, concerned about their former relationships and how they effected their present status in Christ. Again Paul gives the guideline for a person coming in never married or currently divorced. He says clearly: '**Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife. But even if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned 1Cor7:27-28**

He recommend those currently unmarried to not seek a wife due to the present distress the Christians were facing in the region. Better to be alone, like him, than be burdened with a wife and family to care for when

the bitter persecutions come and the likelihood of death by martyrdom. **BUT** he understood not all could bear with celibacy so he made allowance for those coming in either never married or currently divorced to marry in the Lord and not fear that they were sinning doing so. Again, the book Pundits will say this passage only applies to '*Virgins*, but the text is very **CLEAR**, he is addressing **BOTH** issues, a virgin coming to the faith seeking a spouse or a man (woman) coming to the faith previously divorced or hopelessly separated wondering if they should remarry now in the Lord. (of course subject to the laws of the land at the time) In all honesty can anyone truly say that such circumstances were not common among the new Christians, as they are today? Certainly very few came into the faith in the **IDEAL** situation of happily married and converted together. The opposite is usually the case, one spouse comes into a true relationship with the Lord and the other rejects it altogether, creating an obvious conflict in the home, especially if children are involved. Great care must be taken by the Christian spouse in these situations to make every effort to preserve the marriage if at all possible and win them to Christ. Ideally I am speaking to those already outside the Church System, seeing it for what it is, and seeking to have a genuine Christ centered relationship with their current spouse. You are not going to take the 'easy way out and dissolve the union just because you're facing the difficulty of dealing with an obstinate spirit. Although you do have the right to be released in the specific circumstances we discussed, but even that should be taken with great caution and much prayerful consideration. Remember also that finding a true godly relationship in this darkened time in which we live will also be difficult to impossible and could lead you into greater trials and tribulations harmful to your faith. I've seen divorced men, professed to be in the faith, desperate for another relationship go head long into situations and becoming *unequally Yoked* to someone they '*assumed* was a true follower of Christ but had obvious issues in their lives to the contrary, ignored by the man in hopes of working it all out when the marriage was consummated. Be warned that danger lies at every turn and its no wonder the early Saints were so cautious and strict in dealing with situations of divorce and remarriage. Some did ban it outright, as the Pundits say, I don't deny that, but for reasons pertaining to these kind of dangers. It never easy to find that 'Marriage made in heaven' many seek after and since none of us are perfect in Knowledge or free from ignorance we're prone to mistakes in judgment and with our emotions involved a wrong decision concerning this could be disastrous.

The fact remains however; all remarriage is not a Sin as the Pundits think they can prove by quoting the early fathers. Calvinist Pundits also believe they can prove the early fathers taught Penal Substitution, total depravity, limited atonement, unconditional election and perseverance of the saints. (better know to us as eternal security) Of course anyone awake to these fallacies can do some quick research and find that they taught no such thing.

Why don't these One marriage Pundits quote the early fathers on free will and man's ability to obey God and produce deeds worthy of repentance. Strangely they also never mention how fervently the early disciples refuted the dual nature heresy of the Gnostics or how they proved scripturally that man was **NOT** born a sinner nor did he inherit any kind of corruption from Adam. The reasons are obvious of course; if their Doctrine was truly Apostolic they wouldn't be teaching the 'saved in sin receive Jesus gospel based on inability and inbred sin. Rather they would be demanding that all sin cease in the process of repentance before God will grant His mercy and fill with the Spirit. Then they wouldn't have to worry about enforcing Standards on the people because hearts would be purified and their faith real. What these Pundits (and the entire establishment church) need to do is stop worrying about in house debates over doctrines and follow the fathers to a true scrubbing and cleansing Repentance that would clear all the fallacies from their minds so they can start afresh in the Lord. Acts3:19

Addendum:

Remember what the fathers wrote is not scripture, although it contains much godly wisdom. They did refute many heresies in their day, but often disagreed among themselves on certain issues. Assuming they were absolutely correct on **EVERY** issue is a mistake. Just because they all tended to agree on human free will and ability to Obey God and Produce deeds worthy of Repentance and opposed the born in sin, dual nature heresies of the Gnostics, doesn't mean we should 'trust in every word they spoke. For example the

Greek and Latin fathers were sorely divided on the issue of the origin of the soul. Tertullian firmly believed that all souls were created in Adam and descended from him and went as far as calling his Greek opponents heretics for saying that all souls were created by God. So although Tertullian was dead on in repentance, he was dead wrong about this. The Greek fathers also believed in a literal 1000 yr Kingdom that commenced with the imminent return of Christ and that an Anti-Christ 'person would show up soon and usher in the end time, which they thought were upon them. Ignatius, born in the first century, a supposed disciple of John, wrongly elevated the office of Bishop to Apostolic authority and pronounced anathema on anyone who refused to fall in line with the hierarchy he thought was biblically appointed in Bishops, elders, and deacons. He was first to separate the Clergy from the laity, laying the ground work for what took place in 3-4 Century Rome when Constantine brought the 'church under Roman authority. But again, on repentance, faithfulness to God, free will, he was on track. Understand that Orthodox doesn't always mean 'Sound Doctrine, look at what occurred under the Puritans in 1600's England, the Puritanical Orthodoxy that brought about persecution and wars and even torture. They too, always put the blame and consequences on woman unjustly, stigmatizing them instead of the man on issues of fornication and divorce. Much the same as the Orthodoxy of the Trinity after the counsel of Nicaea, deny it and suffer the pain of death. Many of the early Christians also believed that martyrdom gained them a greater reward and by their own writings, looked forward to it as a special rite of passage from this life to the next. Even faithful Polycarp held this view. I don't fault them for any of these errors, they were limited in their perspective and did not have the passage of time given us to closely examine many of these things. What they believed was pleasing to God in their time, was deeply itched into their conscience and they were convicted to observe it, as many of them still kept the Jewish Sabbath, many of the festivals and even the rite of circumcision. These are among the many reasons people today still write them off as heretics, as I was told for years past, not to bother studying them for that very reason. Of course most of the disagreement with them today is based on the flawed theology out of the Reformation. Because they didn't teach magic transfers, Substitution, moral depravity, faith alone, etc, they have to be viewed as heretics.

Conclusion:

If it is indeed a 'fact that the early 2-3 Century fathers (so-called) were putting this additional burden on people coming into the faith out broken martial relationships, that they had to 'Renounce remarriage altogether to be accepted by God, then '**simply; they were wrong**. Unfortunately all attempts throughout history to enforce such views as '**Orthodox** have resulted in utter confusion and bondage to those brought under it, labeled with the '**Stigma** of divorce. (especially women, since this is always administrated by men) Remember ancient prejudice is also a factor in all this. We don't have to go to far back in our own history to see how disproportionately women have been treated in societal affairs. They were denied the right to vote until the 20th Century and in marriage they were treated as mere property and could be cast away any time even denied access to their own children! Is that 'Christian behavior?

Religion has almost always treated women as second class citizens and subservient to the men. How many were wrongly labeled as a '**scarlet woman**' and ruined for life, for sins men commit daily and laugh their way to church on Sunday morning. Of course the rule of Law has changed in recent times and women are protected from this kind of abuse, but in the churches they still suffer under the ignorance and narrow-mindedness of men ruling over them. My desire in doing this study is to release people from bondage to the winds of doctrine and point them to the Master who said: '**Let him who is without sin among you cast the first stone**', because the same holds true today. The Pundits will single out the divorced-remarried person and label them with the Stigma of adultery, but they will **NEVER** do the same with the many others who sin-confess away their daily sins of lust, uncleanness, drunkenness and vile dispositions. So understand that regardless of your fallen condition lying humbled at the feet of the Master in broken and bitter repentance, that he says: "**Neither do I condemn thee, go and sin no more!**"

God says, '**I desire Mercy over Judgment**', and in repentance your past life can be scrubbed clean and cast out of doors once and for all and a fresh start given. Though your sins be as scarlet they shall be white as snow, though they are red like crimson they shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient you shall eat the good of the land, but if you refuse and rebel you shall be devoured by the sword.

Beware of self-professed Bible Pundits who speak out of **BOTH** sides of their mouths. Who say one thing but mean another and who has the 'appearance of godliness but denies the Power thereof to redeem the repentant soul from the corruption and bondage of sin **ALL SIN!** .

Early Disciple, around 134AD:

His words are, 'Whosoever puts away his wife and marries another, commits adultery and whosoever marries her that is put away from her husband also commits adultery. 'Put away, that is for the reason wherefore a woman ought not to be dismissed, that another wife be obtained. For he who marries a woman who is unlawfully put away is as much of an adulterer as the man who marries one who is un-divorced. Permanent is the marriage which is not rightly dissolved, to marry therefore, while matrimony is undissolved, is to commit adultery. Since, therefore His prohibition of divorce was a Conditional one, He did not prohibit absolutely, and what He did not absolutely forbid, that He permitted on some occasions when there is an absence of the cause why He gave His prohibition. In very deed His teaching is not contrary to Moses, whose precept He partially defends. Thus you have Christ following spontaneously in the tracks of the Creator everywhere, both in permitting divorce and forbidding it. You find Him also protecting marriage, in whatever direction you try to escape. He prohibits divorce when He will have the marriage inviolable; He permits divorce when the marriage is spotted with unfaithfulness.

We shift focus in the next chapter and discuss the phenomenon of 'Christian Patriotism running rampant in the Churches who equate God with Country and Constitutional rights to Divine privileges. The movement is being spurred forward mostly by internet broadcast Pundits who profess to be Christians and have managed to enlist a significant number of evangelical preachers who have joined their ranks and run around preaching a 'gospel of 'Resistance to tyranny is Obedience to God', stirring up a grass roots base who believe it is their duty before God to 'Get the country back' from the forces of global despotism closing in from every side. Our discussion will not take up the issues of opposing political ideologies, but center on the (true) Christian role in the affairs of state.

Chapter Six: Christian Patriots!

Life Liberty and the Pursuit of happiness

Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 2Cor3:17

Is there a Just form of Government on earth that reproves the oppressor, defends the fatherless and pleads for the widow? Some would say that 'almost is close enough and the best we can expect from flawed and corrupted man. But what does God say? Tyranny exists in the world without question and oppression of human liberty is wide spread. Yet the alternative to tyranny in the mind of man is really just another form of bondage packaged in an appearance of *liberty, fraternity, and equality* based on human enlightenment not obedience to God. In essence it exists within a System where '*illumination* really means: 'Out of Darkness comes the Light through man's acquisition of knowledge (Gnosticism) and self elevation through advanced enlightenment into science, arts, engineering, governance and *pharmakeia* (sorceries, magic, Gal5:10, Rev9:21, 18:23, '*Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts*) In other words man's attempt to establish his personal 'pursuit of happiness, gain, success, power.

This is why the Bondage to Sin remains. To *Escape the Corruption* that is in the world through lust (2Pet1:3-4) one must also escape his '*Pride of life* (1Jh2:15-17) meaning: human boasting, insolence, empty assurance trusting in your own powers and resources in the stability of earthly things; Vain presumptions! *Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life is not of the*

Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever. 1Jh2:15-17

The pursuit of '*illumination*' apart from God is designed to exalt man above God. (as his own god) In libertarian thought cloaked in Christian phraseology it is the enhancement of the mind that has the power to transform and reshape human destiny through ideologies and the wisdom of men. But the only renewing that matters in the Kingdom of God is the '*washing, renewing and regeneration*' that occurs when man presents himself as a 'living sacrifice holy and acceptable to God as his reasonable service, not '**conformed** to this world but **TRANSFORMED** by denying his self-life, taking up his cross and following Christ. That's why this Message of the Cross has been a constant Stumbling Block to the establishment Churches and governing authorities since the days of ancient Rome.

Then He said to them all, "If anyone Will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it. For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost? Lk9:23-25

Losing your life for His sake means you put aside all sinful self-indulgence and worldly endeavors to proclaim the Message of the Cross as the Power of God unto Salvation, (1Cor1:18-25) apart from combing it with political agendas, human philosophies and the high sounding rhetoric of *liberty, fraternity, and equality*. The monuments men erect in honor of constitutional enlightenment, that endear the people to their cause are the same obelisks and statues to pagan deities that donned the cathedrals of ancient Rome and remain in the architecture of modern construction. What does this say to the founding of constitutional style governments that deposed of the Orthodox/Catholic monarchies that originated from the 'free thought (Libertarianism) movement of the Renaissance? This is the same advancement of human knowledge (Gnosticism) the early Christians encountered in the form of '*Dualism*' promoting a dichotomy of 'sinful holiness which became the collective consciousness of the establishment Church System beginning in fourth century Rome. In this manner they can easily blend the supposed nobility of 'life, liberty and pursuit of happiness under the banner of Christ as a holy crusade to establish a more equitable form of Government on earth, which can only be done 'in part because man remains flawed by selfish ambition and sinful indulgence.

You may '**THINK**' they you are endowed by your creator with certain: '*inalienable rights*' and that securing these rights is also divinely ordained but yet under such 'illumination you remain as 'Christians (by your own admission) the chief of sinners, with desperately wicked hearts with only filthy rags of shame as offering to God. Your leaders (the patriotic broadcast pundits and so-called patriot preachers) play into this mind-set by constantly saying that

America is a Christian nation founded on godly principles by people of high moral values. (the founders) Therefore its worth any sacrifice to preserve this heritage at all cost and hand it down to their children. Yet the entire System, whether free or oppressive, is founded on Principles diametrically opposed to the Kingdom of God. All institutions of man will fail and crumble into the ashes of history. Their corruption within will be their own demise. No matter how **Noble** their cause may have appeared or how great their sacrifice toward establishing it the foundation did not originate in God. Because the **ONLY** real **LIBERTY** is Liberty from the bondage and corruption of Sin! Defending our '*Way of life*' is the **PRIDE** of life and has nothing to do with Obedience to God's Word.

The libertarian movement and the US constitution, complete with their spirit of free thought and enlightenment, cannot bring anyone true freedom. Perhaps under a '*form*' of freedom some people can amass wealth and possessions toward a more comfortable life, but what profit are these if you them gain all and loose your soul. Your higher education, crowning achievements in business, sporting and entertainment media, the highest political aspirations of man, all of it is even as a Vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away. (Js4:14) Man could live a thousand years twice achieve all his goals and still all his work is in Vain. If he desires to '*save his life*' in this world, even if that means actually dying

for some cause he believed was noble, he has Lost everything in comparison to eternity. Although the 'Way he has chosen *Seemed Right*, well planned out, deeply considered as the most desirable route to take toward the desired goal, it was *NOT* the Way of the Cross. It may indeed have involved trials and persecutions for a 'just cause and required great courage and sacrifice to endure but to what Purpose did it serve? Did it bring people out of the corruption and bondage of their sinful indulgences and addictions to Serve God in Righteousness and holiness all the days of their lives? (Jer23:21-22) or did it merely provide them with a temporary relief from oppression and give them a brief opportunity to prosper toward worldly gain.

Man can Serve God with reverence and godly fear under **ANY** form of government, such has been proven beyond question in history. He can Preach the Cross in times of brutal oppression and in times of great prosperity and freedom. The Message is Still the Same and those who Preach and Live the Cross will still be hated, reviled, persecuted and put to death! **NO** institution of man will gladly receive the message of Righteousness, Self-Control and the Judgment to come, they always offer Lies for Truth and enslavement as Freedom. Their ultimate goal is to establish an 'earthly Kingdom and proclaim themselves as gods. (masters of their own domains) They garner the support of the false Christian System naively believing they are marching to Zion under the Banner of Christ. But it can only end in the muck and filth that proceeds from their uncircumcised hearts as they follow elusive dreams of happiness and success in a world given over to wickedness and shame.

There are no 'Just Wars or Noble Causes, the 'good guys' are those who take up their Cross and follow Christ, preaching His Kingdom, not the kingdoms of men. You must look beyond appearances and see through the rhetoric. The so-called Patriot movement has been duped by the same lies used time and again throughout history to setup a pseudo 'Christian empire. They are destined to fail because they 'failed to Purify their hearts toward God to begin with. Therefore they have no '*spiritual Wisdom* into the Mind of Christ and substitute it with their own vain imaginings of how things 'ought to be. But all of their beliefs, religion, rituals, ceremony and political opinions have no advantage against the indulgences of an 'un-crucified flesh which will always be their inevitable undoing in every endeavor they may choose to pursue.

Before we move on in this discussion let's see what the Scriptures have to say about Christians getting involved in political unrest, form the Apostolic perspective under Roman Tyranny:

Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul, having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation. 1Pet2:11-12

Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king. 1Pet2:13-17

They were strangers and pilgrims on the earth Heb11:13

Therefore I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 1Tim2:1-4

For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. Phil3:21-21

But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; 1Pet2:9

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled. 2Cor10:4-6, Eph6:12-19

If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men. Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good. Rom12:18-19, 21

See that no one renders evil for evil to anyone, but always pursue what is good 1Thes5:15, 1Pet3:9, Tit3:1-2

The above passages should be enough to dispense with the entire issue of so-called Christian Patriotism, but because of the duplicity of men desiring to justify insurrection against tyrannical forms of Government by followers of Christ we must test the *spirits* behind this movement and expose it as humanistic heresy.

Romans 13

Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. (higher powers) For there is no authority except from God, and the authorities (powers) that exist are appointed by God. Therefore whoever resists the authority resists the ordinance of God, and those who resist will bring judgment on themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. For he is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is God's minister, an avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil. Therefore you must be subject, not only because of wrath but also for conscience' sake. For because of this you also pay taxes, (tribute) for they are God's ministers attending continually to this very thing. Render therefore to all their due: taxes to whom taxes (tribute) are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor. Rom13:1-7

This is the Key passage under dispute by the Patriot Pundits. (they usually ignore the rest) They blame the Churches for interrupting this passage in favor of our present form of Government which they believe has become oppressive and must be disposed of by all means necessary. **BUT** the **REAL** reason America's Churches won't stand up as the moral compass of society and opposing all forms of wickedness, social and political, is **NOT** because they don't understand the true meaning of Romans 13. Their complacency toward evil has nothing to do with their lack of political activism. (or the fact that most of them are 501 charitable organizations) So-called pastors like **Chuck Baldwin** who run around squawking about how the establishment churches have all become agents of the government to promote some sinister agenda to enslave us all under tyranny, **PREACHES** the exact same message of '*saved in your sins*, Jesus did it all, magic cover heresy all of his fellow colleagues in the pulpits. So the '*spirit* of apostasy, sweeping present day professed Christianity is **NOT** because they refuse to stand against a Corrupt Government, but rather because they are **ALL** (patriots and common church goers alike) under the '*dual nature* Lie that teaches them they can **NEVER** Stop sinning and have a **PURE** heart toward God and man. Therefore as fast as the Patriot Pundits can dig them out from under their so-called miss-understandings about opposing government oppression, they are at the same time **FILLING** and establishing the doctrinal fallacies that Keep them in bondage to their sins! What they need to be doing is Pulling down the **Strongholds** of the '*exalted* towers of theological knowledge that oppose the **TRUTH** that can Set men **FREE** from the bondage of Sin!

Read the Passage carefully, it says '*Obey the Governing Authorities or 'Higher Powers'*' notice that it says **NOTHING** about what **'TYPE** of Government is in charge. If Paul meant that you are to only to obey the higher powers that adhere to a **Constitutional** form of governance, (as Chuck Baldwin says) **WHY** didn't he say so?

There was **NO SUCH** thing as a 'Constitution or Bill of Rights in ancient Rome. If people are *endowed* by their creator with certain: '*inalienable rights*' that guarantee life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, **WHERE** is it stated in the Bible? You can quote Alex Jones, that "Resistance to tyranny is Obedience to God" (via Thomas Jefferson) **BUT** where in the Bible are personal liberties divinely ordained or guaranteed? Rather the Scripture says:

Therefore I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 1Tim2:1-4

Christians are instructed to do this **FIRST** because it is acceptable in the sight of God and Second because they are to **STRIVE** to live at peace with all men. 1Pet2:13-17, Rom12:18-19. It **DOESN'T** say they should '*lay down* their Cross and stop opposing all forms of evil, but it **DOES** tell you the *Manner* it should be done:

that your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Did Paul write a Declaration of Independence against Roman tyranny, or Romans 13! The answer is obvious. **DID** Paul 'lay down to Nero as a prisoner in Rome and teach that the Emperor should be worshipped as god by Christians? Again, the answer is obvious. He taught Righteousness, Self-Control and the Judgment to Come and that all men everywhere must Repent (Acts24:25, 17:30-31) until they came to take him away. But the point is that he **NEVER** went out and rallied the Christians in an attempt to throw off the bonds of Roman tyranny and establish a more equitable form of government. He knew that men brought under the *governance* of Christ would love their fellow man and live a life free from lust, greed and senseless violence. That was the **ONLY** hope anyone had of life, liberty or the pursuit of happiness. He wrote to his fellow Saints offering such encouragement: '*for you had compassion on me in my chains, and joyfully accepted the plundering of your goods, knowing that you have a better and an enduring possession for yourselves in heaven Heb10:34*

All this was taking place at a time when Christians were being slaughtered in mass and virtually no one had the advantage of person liberty. If any generation of Christians had a **'RIGHT** to throw off their oppressors it was this one! They were beaten, stripped of all earthly goods, thrown to lions, crucified, burned and tortured to death. Yet in their minds they had no rights to demand or to defend, expect their Duty to Obey God to Preach Christ, calling all people to Repentance toward God and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ. (on that they stood on pain of death) Paul himself was rotting in a filthy jail when he wrote most of his Epistles to the churches reminding them to fight the good fight of faith stand firm in Christ and endure to the end. He didn't tell them to muster the minute men and prepare to defend their right to take up arms. Rather he told them that their Citizenship was in heaven that they were not to seek an earthly Kingdom, but wage their war in the Spiritual realm not the carnal arenas of men. I'd like to see Baldwin or Jones (or any of these so-called Patriot Pundits!) rejoicing and singing praises to God in a rotting stinking jail in the pitch black darkness, chained like an animal, as Paul and Silas did in Philippi, Act16:16-34. **AND** what they do when miraculously released, grab swords, slay their jailers and go after the Magistrates who falsely imprisoned them! **NO!** Rather they used it as another opportunity to Preach Christ and see souls delivered from darkness to light from the Power of Satan to God! Acts26:18-21

Can you see that heretics like Baldwin and Jones are teaching that its your **DIVINE** Right to take up the Sword against all forms of political tyranny! Jesus said; '*He who lives by the Sword will die by the Sword!*' Mat26:52.,the Luke22:38 passage doesn't overrule this! (as the Pundits try to assert) It's utterly ridiculous to

imagine these Saints used their swords for anything other than utility functions such as cleaning fish, cutting wood, skinning an animal for food. There is no record of them ever using it as a weapon against tyranny and neither did the early Saints serve as soldiers in foreign armies. Roman warriors who became Christian converts would lay down their weapons and suffer the consequences of their disobedience to the ruling authorities. They believed and Obeyed Christ and understood:

My Kingdom is not of this World, if it were of this World my Servants would fight! Jh18:36 there was nothing to fight for in establishing an earthly Kingdom, theirs was an abode which has its foundation in Christ whose builder and maker is **GOD!** Heb11:10. Christians are called 'sojourners, pilgrims, strangers on earth, those of whom the world is **NOT** worthy, Heb11:38, there is no such thing as a 'Christian General, Warrior or Mighty men of renown. Its the '**MEEK** who shall inherit the earth and only those who show Mercy shall find it. Matt5:5, 7

Always remember that at the same time these Patriot Pundits sound off against the Clergy response teams and 501 groveling Churches, they Preach the same gospel of salvation in sin as everyone else. Do you really think Baldwin or Tex Marrs (or any so-called Patriot preacher) teaches anything different than the 'Born in sin, dual nature, magic cover gospel that is the collective consciousness of almost **EVERY** professed Christian you met?

Jones is constantly ranting about how '**wicked** his heart is and how he battles the '*dark side* of his nature as he associates with all manner of people who are bound by iniquity (as listed in 1Cor6:9-10) calling them his 'brothers and sisters in the battle against tyranny. What is this but a fraternity of '*holy iniquity*' in which they believe that a person can be Justified in their sins, or is on the Right side of Justice because they oppose the Government. As long as they unite under the pseudo Christian banner of '*inalienable rights*' ordained of God, they're part of the club. They can quote the Constitution and Bill of Rights chapter and verse but their understanding of Scripture is taken from libertarian mind-set based on the philosophies of men through which illumination is acquired by the acquisition of knowledge (Gnosticism) into the 'higher forms of human wisdom, as they '*Twist* Rom13, into an imaginary Declaration of Independence. They have found that by using 'Christian phraseology they can garner the support of misguided professed Christian 'Patriots teaching them that America was ordained of God for the advancement of human liberty on earth and therefore must be defended at all cost; So 'No sacrifice is too great or price to high for such a noble cause! And of course, no one is exempt from joining the cause, no matter their beliefs or moral standing with God. The end Justifies the means, in their minds its the '**Greater Good** that matters most, God's Standards are subject to human frailties, '**almost** is good enough, as long as we reach our political goals.

Another thing these phony Pundits do is use the Book of Revelation as their supposed blueprint of the New World Order take over they're attempting to prevent. But they see it all from the perspective of 'Christians having a mission to resist this global system and preserve liberty and justice for all. That's why they spend all their time exposing political intrigue instead of pulling down the Strongholds of lies surrounding the blind allegiance the American Churches have for the Nation of Israel and the unjust wars the Middle East is constantly engaged in. The professed see it all as proof that the end times are upon us and the Rapture is just around the corner. The Pundits are experts at unraveling political conspiracies but they fail to see the Beast staring them in the face! The Beast in the form of religious fantasies that ignore man's first duty to '*Depart from iniquity*' 2Tim2:19, not fight for the right to bare arms and pledge allegiance to the flag! America has never been or is presently a Christian Nation! It has a legacy of oppression and human bondage, bloodshed and violence in an imagined '**manifest destiny** to establish an ocean to ocean Empire no matter how many indigenous peoples had to be exterminated in the process. Indeed there has been a limited benefit in the United States due to our Bill of Rights and Constitution, but its been a hard road for most ethnic groups to their gain personal freedoms in an environment of racial prejudice, ignorance and oppression. The point is that from the beginnings of 'Christianity coming to the shores of America the establishment System has always see it as: '**God and Country**, equated as one in the same thing to claim the land in the Name of Christ. As zealous as many of the early preachers were did any of them tell 'Christians they were not part of a 'nation, country, cause or certain ethnic group? That they

were the True Israel of God circumcised in heart and seeking a New Kingdom in which Righteousness dwells! (Rom2:25-29, 2Pet3:13, Gal6:14-16, 3:28, Col3:11) Historically you have your answer as Ministers throughout our history have advocated 'Christian participation in wars considered 'Just in the sight of God. It's not only the 'Patriot Pundits who twist the scriptures in favor of disposing of an oppressive Government in the Name of Christ, the churches also blindly support neo-Conn war mongering (conservative) Politicians who send our troops overseas in wars of imperialism based on greed and domination. How different is this from sending the American Calvary to exterminate the Indians or acquiring more real-estate through military force. Surely its what Nations do, **BUT NOT** things 'Christians are to be involved in!

Pundits like Baldwin and Jones have the Apostle Paul dying as a Patriot in Rome opposing Roman tyranny and their mind numb minions buy it! But again **WHERE** is the evidence of it in Scripture? It wasn't until the advent of the so-called Holy Roman Empire under the equally *unholy* trinity of Constantine, Augustine and Ambrose that the concept of a '**Just War** was considered a godly attribute. Before that the Saints were what we would call; '**Pacifists**, believing that all war and violence of any sort was unjustifiable. **WHY** do you think they died in mass under Roman persecution and onward? (and continued to die in such manner under 'religious persecution) If they are to Take up Arms to defend their inalienable rights under a Just Cause, **WHY** wasn't it written down by the Apostles and then translated into action against Roman tyranny? Instead it was always '*Overcome evil with good!*' (Rom12:21, 1Thes5:15) and pay no one '*evil for evil.* (blood for blood, eye for eye) They followed Christ's example:

You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. Mat5:43-45

How do the so-called Christian Pundits answer this, that God is no respecter of persons and certainly does not favor one Nation above another. Rom2:11, Acts10:34. Peter said that **He** Suffered leaving us an example to Follow in His footsteps 1Pet2:23-24, *who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness*

Living for Righteousness is the Christian Walk, that's how we overcome evil with good, not by force of arms or even political mandates. **TRUTH** that transforms men's hearts, instead of merely 'waking them up to government conspiracies. Certainly Christians should be informed, politically aware and even '**use** the mandate of law to their advantage when its necessary. As Paul used his Roman Citizenship to testify before Caesar in Rome, we can use our 1st Amendment Right of free speech to Preach the Truth! In that we never '**lay down**' to tyranny as the Pundits accuse us of doing for arguing against their methods. Those of us actually following Christ are **NOT** part of any Church or Religious organization with an axe to grind to maintain a tax exemption. **BUT** we wage our War on a different front and our objective is the hearts of men brought into subjection to Christ, not to Political ideologies. Didn't one of your favorite framers say that '*Only a moral people can be free*', and American is **ANYTHING** but moral, and **WHO** do we blame for their present condition of decadence and shame; the Churches, due to their 501 Status and lack of Political awareness or the **ENTIRE** Professing mass who all preach same clap trap **wretched man** gospel that does **NOTHING** to Purify the heart of Sin or **Purge** the soul of guile. Since the least common dominator is always the lowest form of evil rising to the top, the Political and Religious Systems present in our world **ALL** follow the **Luciferian** agenda that is the Root cause of their overall blindness to the real issue. **WHO** puts the tyrants and oppressors into office in the first place? The polls prove its always the 'evangelical so-called **moral majority** in the Churches who invariably support candidates of their political affiliation who favor abortion, gay marriage, gun control and draconian measures that rob them of their liberties. So whose really to blame! The Patriot types may say its a '*spiritual warfare*, but they are still part of the same Beast System reflecting a false image of Christ as their leader to don the **Whip** and drive the money changers out of the temple. But the real '*den of thieves* are all of those who '*wrest* (to torture on a rack!

2Pet3:16) the Scriptures to their own advantage, justifying men in their sins and advocating insurrection in the name of Christ! **BOTH** are headed for swift destruction unless they *Purify* their *double-minded* ways and get **Signally** fixed on Christ, the Prince of Peace and Shepherd of Souls.

This is not to say that Christians should bury their heads in the sand and ignore what's going on in the world around them. By no means! You oppose tyranny by obeying the mandate to preach *Repentance for Remission* of sins (Lk24:47) not by engaging in sedition. When Paul went before the Roman dignitaries he didn't rant and rave, and call them names, he preached Christ and told them to Repent or perish. Christians were persecuted in Rome because they were a threat to the false gods and the Worship of Caesar. When people turned to Christ, they no longer bowed to Caesar as their god and abandon the pagan temples where all the merchandising was taking place. They were no longer drunkards fornicators, paying the temple prostitutes for sexual favors. The **'bread and circus** atmosphere of Rome became abominable to them, so the book makers lost out and the hucksters could no longer take advantage of them with their rigged games and shoddy wears. The spread of Christianity not only threatened the veneration of Roman *'higher powers*, it was beginning to weigh heavily on the economy. That's why many cities in the regions forbid them to preach Christ as occurred in Acts5, but that was the one rule they could not obey, *'We ought to Obey God rather than men'* Peter told the magistrates and suffered the consequences as part of their God given Mission to serve the Lord. The reason Christianity no longer has any effect against the evils of *'higher powers* is because its no longer a **Threat** to anything. Now the 'Christians are the drunkards, fornicators and circus goers! Squandering their money on the frills and fineries of life, transforming their Churches into Country Clubs party centers, bowing to the idols of spots, entertainments and financial success. They pose no danger to perverts and reprobates in **higher** office because their ranks are filled with the same: pedophiles, adulterers, abusers, liars, homosexuals, lesbians etc. Including the so-called Patriot movement who tout their **'Nobel Cause** but is permeated with duplicity and immoral behavior.

Scripture says *'Let Judgment begin with the house of God!'* 1Pet4:17, in other words, **CLEAN** up your own act before you try to straighten out the mess in our society; because your as much to blame for it as those you accuse of oppression in government and complacency in the church! You use the **SAME** excuse for your lack of self-control as all others who profess Christ; the **'Dual Nature'** lie, based on the fairy tale that man's nature became corrupted when the **'supposed Nephillm** inter-married with earthy women and produced *'demonic* like off-spring with a *'darkened* nature and strong propensity to evil. So the blatant immorality and outright nastiness among professed Christians (in the patriot movement or in the churches) is to be expected and the mission is to Wake them to the tyranny so they will get involved in the resistance movement. **BUT** its all a contradiction of Scripture and further evidence **WHY** everything is such a mess in our world to begin with! Paul said: *'Let no corrupt communications proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification that it may impart grace to the hearers'* Eph4:29 We can't find him or any of the early Saints launching into a tide raid against the authorities when they came to arrest them. They never restored to accusations, course speech or foolish antics, but maintained a godly composure as they exposed Sin and warned of impending Judgment on those who refuse to repent and come clean with God.

No one is going to establish a Just Government until men's hearts are changed. As long as there remains any traces of guile, treachery and deceit within the foundations of any society will crumble like sand. There's no financial benefit or worldly recognition in telling people they must stop making excuses and **TURN** from their sins. And that's why there are so **FEW** of us doing it. We're not here to Build an Empire for Christ with liberty and Justice for all, our Mission is to bring as many into the Kingdom of God as we can before He returns to Judge this mess.

The World, this Country, our homeland is appointed to *dissolve*, cease to exist and melt away, 2Pet3:10-12, So ask yourself **WHAT** are you fighting for? We all would like to live a peaceful comfortable life free from oppression, privation and fear, but as a Christian we are to accept our present circumstances and use them to the best of our ability to pull some out of the fire before its too late. As far as obeying the laws of the land, **LOVE** is the fulfillment of the Law. If you love your neighbor as yourself you are **NOT** going to kill

or harm them in any way whatsoever and you certainly will not be involved in any criminal activity, immorality, vain revelries or unclean behaviors. (Eph5:1-7) So ask yourself, honestly, would Paul or any of the Apostles be in line with the present day 'Patriot Movement, with such people involved in it who are drunkards, revilers, atheists and even lesbians and homosexuals, *'Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them!'* Eph5:11, Paul said, we don't go around uniting with those who agree with our political agenda but those who are submitted to the authority of Christ and doing His will. Paul followed Christ not George Washington or Thomas Jefferson! Jesus didn't say 'Give me liberty or give me death' He said: *'Blessed are you when men hate you, And when they exclude you, And revile you, and cast out your name as evil, For the Son of Man's sake. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy! For indeed your reward is great in heaven, For in like manner their fathers did to the prophets. Lk6:22-23*

The **REAL** rulers of darkness, are the principalities and powers behind the thrones and kingdoms of men that hold sway over the hearts and minds of those deceived and blinded by the great swelling words of emptiness ringing from the platforms in both the 'Church and halls of congress. All the Patriot movement represents is 'another platform from which *'carnal* Christians (professed) can blend the rhetoric of Liberty, equality and fraternity into **'godly** principles of faith and obedience to God; all creating the great paradox of libertarian thought and its never ending attempt to reconcile the Kingdoms of men with the Kingdom of God. It all began during the Renaissance in old Europe in which there was an explosion of knowledge and free thought because of the invention of the printing press. As a result it brought about a great upheaval in the world and people began to question the long standing religious intuitions, especially the oppressive Orthodox Catholic Monarchies that had kept most of the known world in great darkness for ages past. But as Nobel as this may appear it was **NOT** a return to the Apostolic roots of Christianity and the Preaching of Repentance and faith proven by deeds. Rather it expanded the **Gnostic** heresy of ancient Rome based on the *'Dual nature* fallacy and Codified it into a 'System of Doctrine in the Westminster Confession of Faith. (1639) In this the lines were drawn in Protestant Christianity between the hard-core Calvinists camps and more moderate Wesleyan teaching that the *'wretched* condition of man could be improved through a more *'enlightened* understanding of Scripture and the freedom to express oneself in the affairs of State. **BUT** it was still based on the flawed notion that man was born with a Corrupted Nature and limited ability to Obey God and do what is Right. And that's the reason this 'movement (as all others) failed to produce the **utopia** of liberty and Justice for all, they imagined, because the **'Dual Nature** concept will always result in *'Double-minded* (unstable Js1:8) ways. So while the Reformed movement ran around preaching their new 'enlightened gospel, freedom minded 'Patriots marched through the streets shouting *'liberty, fraternity and equality'* and shooting down their fellow men in the name of Christ! You can debate 'Nobel Causes all you wish, the American Revolution vs the French, But what do we have from all this but another legacy of War, burning and destruction, done in under the guise of Christianity. What is the **'greater good** in all this, a reformed Europe, a Constitutional Republic in which all men are 'supposedly created equal? **YET** our governments are still run by control freak despots and our Churches are a joke! Certainly there is no perfect form of government in the realms of man, and the 'Patriots will defend the American System calling it an 'experiment yet to be realized, but better than most, above absolute despotism. I'll admit in that sense **some freedom** is better than none, but the **fact** that they 'believe this is Ordained of God and they are fully Justified to go off marching under the Banner of Christ to crush their enemies, makes it foul smelling and immoral. As Christians we can have Nothing to do with it!

Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty! The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life! 2Cor3:6, 17

The libertarian movement and the US constitution, complete with their spirit of free thought and enlightenment, cannot bring anyone true freedom. (from sin) Perhaps under a *'form* of freedom some people can amass wealth and possessions toward a more comfortable life, but what profit are these if you gain them all and loose your soul. Your higher education, crowning achievements in business, sporting and entertainment media, the highest political aspirations of man, all of it is even as a Vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away. (Js4:14) Man could live a thousand years twice achieve all his

goals and still his work is in Vain. If he desires to *'save his life* in this world, even if that means actually dying for some cause he believed was noble, he has Lost everything in comparison to eternity. Although the *'Way* he has chosen *Seemed Right*, well planned out, deeply considered as the most desirable route to take toward the desired goal, it was *NOT* the Way of the Cross. It may indeed have involved trials and persecutions for a *'just cause* and required great courage and sacrifice to endure but to what Purpose did it serve? Did it bring people out of the corruption and bondage of their sinful indulgences and set them **Free** to Serve God in Righteousness and holiness all the days of their lives? (Jer23:21-22) or did it merely provide them with a temporary relief from oppression and give them a brief opportunity to prosper toward worldly gain, but it is always under a System in which people are still in bondage to their sinful addictions and *NEVER* Free from the corruption that is in the world through Lust. The **Veil** *'un-lifted* obscuring the Truth (the 2Cor3 passage is speaking of) is their refusal to turn from the *'Letter* of pseudo religious / political rhetoric that Promises them *'Liberty in their Sins'* (2Pet2:18) without freeing them from their bondage to corruption.

Are those awake to the massive global Lucifarian, illuminati, new world order conspiracy better off or a cut above the rest? It depends on their mind-set concerning these things. In the proper context genuine Christians should be informed and prepared for what ever may come, as the first century Saints were fully aware of the Lord's prophecy that Rome would come and destroy Jerusalem in their generation. This enabled them to flee Israel and Judea and spread the Gospel to other regions, therefore preserving the Pure Message of Truth. The same would hold true today. We can stay abreast of local and national events that may affect our health and well being so we can better utilize our time and efforts to get the truth out. The Lord said: *'Be wise as serpents and harmless as doves, be prepared, watch, remain ever vigilant!* In other words be **aware** of what you up against! Don't naively go walking off the edge of a cliff when you could have easily avoided it by using your God given senses of reason, sight and hearing. His Disciples did not bury their heads in the sand and expect the Lord to miraculously deliver them from every danger and evil they may encounter. **KNOW** how to answer your accusers and **KNOW** how to confront your adversaries. But always remember that your battle is in the spiritual realm (not the carnal) your combat is against the **Strongholds of Lies**, religious or political that keep people blinded to the Truth.

As the **Reformation** failed so further similar methods are destined to fail. Voting for the right Candidate or informing the Churches that the 501 makes them agents of a corrupted government will *NOT* Change men's hearts! Upheaval will only lead to more bloodshed and chaos, a Second American Revolution based on the present foundations of mixed values and misguided principles of Christianity is not God's Will for the people. The Patriots prevailed in 1776 and then conceded most of it in the Treaty of Paris, 1783 for a limited amount of personal gain given to the ruling class. If the present Patriot movement could dispose of our present corrupted government and elect their own people in every position of high authority, they would still fail, because they're compromised from the start by own duplicity, guile and deceit never emptied from their hearts in true repentance. Inevitably men reap what they sow and the wages of sin is still Death. If he remains a Slave to who he Obeys, (as God says, Rom6:16, Jh8:34) ultimately sin will take its deadly toll. Every System and institution of man will crumble to dust no matter how 'Noble it may appear in its founding documents. It's **ONLY** in *Obedience unto Righteousness* that man will find the **FREEDOM** he seeks.

Many of these Patriotic Pundits may be intellectual giants in political science but they are paupers spiritually. They profess to be wise in philosophy, history and global affairs. They can quote from vast reservoirs of knowledge spanning centuries unraveling the vain philosophies of men. Yet they cannot properly discern between the *sprit of truth and the spirit of error* when it's staring them in the face! They portray Christ and His Disciples as a band of revolutionaries going about exposing injustice and the draconian policies of the Roman government. They see Paul and the Apostles contending against oppression of human liberty instead of exposing Sin and the fallacies of dual nature as an excuse to sin. Because Christ drove out the money changers in the Temple, He was fighting the central bankers trying to rule over the planet's financial institutions. Because the Apostles stood before Magistrates and Kings

calling them to repentance, they were exposing the global conspiracy to unite church and state under the control of a New World order. Instead of evangelism to win souls from Darkness to Light, from the Power of Satan to God, it was activism to bring about equality, liberty and Justice for all! The Apostles and Prophets are equated with the likes of Jefferson, Henry, Paine, Washington and Franklin. All 'depicted to be 'Christians (Nobel men of renown) but history proves otherwise!

The fact remains there are no 'Christian Empires, Just wars or Noble causes among men worthy of God's approval. Christ has no Nation, flag or allegiance to ANY earthly Kingdom, His people are a chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation, His own Special people Called out of darkness into His marvelous Light! They are Not revolutionaries, Social reformers or Philanthropists. This World is **NOT** their home and looking for literal fulfillments of Golden eras of Millennial reigns are the pipe-dreams of twisted minds. America is **NOT** a fulfillment of prophecy to gather the true Israel of God in a manifest destiny of global domination to preserve liberty on earth. The entire System, religious and political is corrupted to the Core and dubbed by the '*spirit of error*. Those '*deceived and being deceived*' a virtual army of false prophets, phony bible scholars, political pundits and Patriots running around claiming to have the answers to fix this mess. Every one of them wholly believes they are commissioned by God to do whatever it takes to wake the people up and motivate them to throw off the bonds of oppression and re-establish sanity in our culture. But its all under the **SAME** Gnostic lie of *illuminated* Knowledge, hindered by the **Dual Nature** of man, always subject to that 'inward corruption, only a real scrubbing and cleansing Repentance can remove; **AND** that's the **ONE** thing they **ALL** refuse to admit is possible. Yet its the **ONLY** thing that will Save them from their foolish imaginations that man can bring about Justice on the earth. Remember its **NOT** who we elect, but who we **FOLLOW** that will lead us into the a Country whose builder and maker is **GOD!**

Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by good conduct that his works are done in the meekness of wisdom. But if you have bitter envy and self-seeking in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth. This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic. For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. James3:13-18

[For further Study go to my Site at Standing the Gap and click on the Christian Patriot Link](#)

Chapter 7: Works, Love and Service

Right Concept of God's Love:

The Apostle John tells us that '*God is love*' and he who does not have this (same) love does not know God. 1Jh4:7-8. But in what manner this love is be expressed has been an issue of great contention among professed Christians since the beginning. Every Church person knows that 1Cor13 is the 'love chapter, its read at many weddings and even given as vows between husbands and wives. But seldom do they include verse 6: '*Love does not rejoice in iniquity but in the Truth*'. This is because '*Christian Charity* toward the world does not include the 'Truth. It includes Philanthropy in the highest form but never the truth about turning from Sin. God's love for mankind is *dispassionate*, meaning fair-minded and without prejudice, not wiling any perish (in sin) but come to a precise and correct Knowledge of His Truth. (1Tim2:4) The Greek word for God's love is '*agapao*, defined as impartial benevolence, having a preference for, and a high regard of someone's well-being; Certainly fully expressed in Jesus Christ dying for the sins of the world and offering them an opportunity to be reconciled to God through repentance and faith proven by deeds. Therefore '*Charity apart from truth (departure from sin!)* is

commendable to men but clanging symbols to God. The Professed Church is abundant in charitable works but stand condemned as *'workers of iniquity.* (Matt7:21-23)

"I Never Knew you!"

*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, **I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!**' Matt7:21-23*

In the Phony professing Christian world of **WWJD** (what would Jesus do) we have a multitude of missions, soup kitchens, outreaches and self-help programs all existing in 'Jesus Name' but **NOT** preaching His Gospel. But they never seem to stop and ask themselves would Jesus open a soup kitchen or outreach provide the physical needs of people and leave them in bondage to their misery and sinful addictions with a pat on the back and an imaginary cover that excuses them from their personal responsibility to Come Clean with God, treating it as a malady instead of Transgression? The Bible says Sin is misery and bondage and will result in death to the soul. Salvation in Christ is abundance and freedom from the bondage of Sin. John10:10 But the professing Mission-outreach world will never understand this. They are so busy meeting the **physical** needs of the reprobates, they have no idea that Christ is speaking directly to them in Matt7:21-23, Not denying their many works they do, but declaring: *'I Never knew you, depart from me you workers of iniquity!'* They *'work* iniquity in their ministry to others because 'iniquity abounds in their hearts and the hearts of those they are trying to help! Their efforts are futile without first declaring that all men everywhere must Repent and Come Clean with God **BEFORE** He will grant them the Mercy of forgiveness of past sins. It's the **DEEDS** of repentance they lack! Extending God's love to people must always be accompanied with the warning they must **Turn** from their sins. It's **NOT** loving to minister to their needs and allow them to remain in bondage to evil. The Jesus loves you message may draw more people into the Mission and give you the 'appearance of a successful outreach, but it isn't going to help anyone get on the Right track with God. In the Book of Acts they went about doing good **AND TURNING** away **EVERYONE** from their **INIQUITIES!** Acts3:26, Their efforts were never in Vain because they offered people more than creature comfort, but they could also be Saved from the misery and destruction of sin. Present day Missions may offer escape from hunger, cold and nakedness, but **NEVER** from the corrupting influence of sin. The material things are temporal and only last a short while, then its back to the streets for more wine, drugs and privation. True Salvation in Christ is Newness of Life and transformation of Character.

As difficult as it is to cast aspersions on good works done in Jesus Name, charitable outreach and human philanthropy, we must step back and examine the facts. The Gospel of Christ is **NOT** being preached as part of these efforts.

Those supposedly 'ministered to remain in bondage to their sins, wallowing in never ending, repeated patterns of misery with no hope in sight expect their next free meal, warm bed and hand out. They are prayed for, wept over and given assurance, but never given the incentive to come clean with God in repentance. Rather its the same false gospel preached far and wide in Professed Christianity, that Jesus Paid it all, Trust in Him, repeat some words and be pronounced 'Saved and Secure under the Magic Cover of His Grace. The drunks and reprobates can't be told to stop sinning and clean up their act, because they're just poor helpless 'sinners, born defective unable to amend their ways, turn from all their wickedness, Cast away their transgressions and make themselves a New heart and new spirit in repentance. (even though the Bible says exactly that: Ezk18:31) **NO**, God is going to **DO** it for them (someday) and until then we must 'love and minister to their ongoing needs or be called Judgmental and unloving. Anyone who has attempted to minister the true Gospel of Repentance in these Missions knows exactly what I'm talking about. Every drunk and reprobate you encounter has been '**saved** already ten times over and has every excuse down pat why they can't stop sinning with a Bible verse to back it up! You will wear out your

welcome very quickly with the mission Pastors if you keep insisting that these people **MUST** come clean with God and have the **ABILITY** to do so.

Even out on the streets as an independent witness, crying out the message of Repentance proven by deeds you will be overwhelmed with people 'saved in their sins and flaunting them proudly with every excuse in the book. Most of them have never heard the Whole *Counsel of God* and will call you an evil monster for beseeching them to **TURN** from their sins or suffer the consequences. But if you give them some green backs and a sympatric prayer they will elevate you to Sainthood. Could it be any more obvious than this? It's pointless to console yourself in charitable deeds unless you're willing to Contend earnestly for the faith against the mountain of lie keeping these people in bondage to their sins! Certainly it '*feels good*' to help people (especially sick and hurting children) and it's commendable in the sight of man, with praises heaped on such sacrificial service devoted to the greater good of mankind, but to what **PURPOSE** is it in light of eternity if the people you're trying to help perish in their sins? If the 'ministering is all that matters then you need to understand that God will hold you accountable for the blood of each one you failed to warn that sin would be their undoing. (Acts20:26-27, Ezk18:19-32)

If Good Works could be done without regard to Sound Teaching why the dire warning that people can give themselves to be burned totally without purpose, (1Cor13:1) many die in His Name to no avail. You can give your life to sacrificial service, even become the next Gandhi or Mother Teresa, but end up in ruin. Five out of the Seven Churches addressed by Christ in Rev1-3, were abundant in '*works and service* but wholly involved in the depths of Satan, cold, dead and lukewarm. Would any of these '*Charitable* ministries today take it to heart if the **LORD** Himself sent a messenger to **Warn** them of their impending doom? **NO**, they would shoot the messenger! The Truth is toxic in their midst, as the Lord told Ezekiel '*They will not listen to you, because they WILL NOT listen to ME!* Ezk3:7 But they are highly praised among men and receive the accolades as their reward. So those of us on the outside of this mess, looking in and seeing all the unrestrained iniquity, crying out for them to Come Clean with God in Repentance Proven by Deeds are the angry finger pointing, evil Judges considered intolerant unloving and uncaring of their real needs; despised by the 'Churches (missions) and hated in general society.

But the '*Love of Christ constrains us* and we can not hold it in when we see through '*spiritual*' eyes the **REAL NEED** of mankind is to **FIRST** and foremost be **DELIVERED** from their Bondage to Sin, **SET FREE** in Christ to sin no more and bring further misery on themselves and others, thereby bringing a genuine '*healing* to their minds and souls, instead putting forth more futile efforts to placate their reprobated condition. **THAT'S** the True **PURPOSE** of the **GOSPEL!** That's what happened in the Book of Acts during Apostolic times. (Acts15:9, 17:30-31, 26:18-21) Unless this is done at the beginning all labor for the Lord is in **VAIN** and the '*Mighty works* done in His Name is a work of iniquity.

I know your Works!

I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first. Nevertheless I have a few things against you, Rev2"19-20

The Church of Thyatira is the **PERFECT** example of the present day Mission minded Church, it excelled in every area of 'works, love, service and faith, but were immersed in adultery, fornications, uncleanness and all manner of filthy behavior. Christ called this the '*depths of Satan*', and even referred to those **supposedly** 'born (again) the '*children* (V: 23) as spawned in spiritual adultery! Like Sardis, they had a 'Name for being alive but were Dead, Rev3:1-2 All their works were defiled by the iniquity abounding in their midst. Today professing Christendom is the culmination of these corrupted churches in ancient times, '*Rich and increased with goods* and in need of nothing, but in reality '*wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked* before God! (Rev3:17) They have no idea whatsoever that they have **ALREADY** been spewed (vomited) from the mouth of Christ in utter disgust. Isaiah the Prophet said it best:

Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, That it cannot save; Nor His ear heavy, That it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; And your sins have hidden His face from you, So that He will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, And your fingers with iniquity; Your lips have spoken lies, Your tongue has muttered perversity. No one calls for justice, Nor does any plead for truth. They trust in empty words and speak lies; They conceive evil and bring forth iniquity. They hatch vipers' eggs and weave the spider's web; He who eats of their eggs dies, And from that which is crushed a viper breaks Isa59:1-5

They are Cut off from the Lord, in Great Darkness, but *'believe* He is on their side and approves of their works. They cannot hear His warnings or see His face, their *'fingers* are too busy producing iniquity and their lips engaged in *'speaking lies*. No one among them calls for Justice or pleads for truth; their words are empty and full of *'venom* so all who trusts in them dies. Their own *'works* are a testimony against them. It's the aroma of death, not life in the eyes of God. People receive *'charity* but not **Truth**, they remain in bondage to their addictions and never seek to escape. The Missions, recue centers and out-reach programs do **NOTHING** to *'relive* the *'Corrupting* influence of sin eating away at their souls. People will donate their time and money to the endless list of charities *'working* to accommodate the sick and afflicted, but they never give a second thought to the sordid condition of their souls sinking into the Pit of Perdition in slavery to sin. It **feels good** to care and **THINK** you're expressing the heart of God in tolerance toward sin. But Love does not rejoice in iniquity, only in the Truth! 1Cor13:6

The Bible says that the *'devil* comes to *'steal, kill and destroy* (Jh10:10) but Christ came to **DESTROY** the works of the devil! (1John3:8) But because the *god of this age* (the devil) has succeeded in *'blinding* the eyes of the massive religious establishment to the Truth, the true Power of the Cross (to redeem man from the corrupting influence of sin) has been rendered nearly ineffective in our time. In its place is an **IMAGE** of Christ as the all encompassing charitable Savior who's ready to forgive the world *'unconditionally*, and wink at their on going sins. In this the devil wins and keeps them as his captives to the slavery of sin. Such has been the case for generations as deluded *'Christian* Philanthropists build missions, outreaches, hospitals, churches, universities and a myriad of other charities for the well being of their fellow man. But as commendable as this is, it remains **Dead Works** in the eyes of God because there is no accompaniment of Truth or attempts made to bring people out of their bondage to sin. God declared long ago that His Messengers are sent to **TURN** people from their evil ways and the evil of their doings! (Jer23:21-22) Without a doubt the Church ministries are doing the **EXACT** Opposite and stand accused of the **SAME** failures recorded in the first three chapters of Revelation. And if they *'fail* to take heed and amend their ways the same Judgments will apply. In the final analysis it's the *'workers of iniquity* who hear those awful words; *'I Never Knew you, depart from me'* And all of your *'Works* (charitable giving, mission outreach) are indeed *'filthy rags* (as you proclaim) but its not because you were born with some inbred malady of sin, it's because you freely **CHOOSE** to Serve Sin as your Master instead of Christ as your Redeemer. Next time to try and placate your conscience by dropping a fat check in the collection plate think about dropping to your knees in bitter repentance for your complacency toward sin in yourself and others.

God so Loved the World!

But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. 1Tim5:8

For even when we were with you, we commanded you this: If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat. For we hear that there are some who walk among you in a disorderly manner, not working at all, but are busybodies. Now those who are such we command and exhort through our Lord Jesus Christ that they work in quietness and eat their own bread 1Thes3:10-12

Our efforts to minister the Gospel of Jesus Christ in the world today are filled with many pit falls and deceptions at every turn. *FEW* understand the imperative of Repentance Proven by Deeds and the necessity to reason with people from the Premise of Righteousness, Self-Control and the Judgment to Come. (Acts24:25) Rather most of them Promise the sinners Liberty while they remain Salves to their corruption. (2Pet3:18) The reasons behind this are numerous, but mainly based on their '*distorted*' version of the Gospel as a '*Love Message*' that '*sympathizes*' with man's '*sinfulness*' as a malady instead of a '*Transgression*' of God's law. Therefore the Conviction of 'Sin, Righteousness and Judgment meant to bring a person to Repentance and Clearing of wrong doing has been replaced with the assurance that '*God loves you*' and has a wonderful plan for your life, so '*repeat*' after me and trust it will be done. Consequently sinners no longer '*fear*' God's Judgment nor do they **TURN** from their Sins. (Acts3:19, 26)

The Bible teaches that God's Love was '*Demonstrated*' to the world in that '*while*' we were yet in our sins, Christ died for the ungodly. (Rom5:8) **BUT** the message taken to Sinners was: '*Repentance toward God and Faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ*' Acts20:21, **NOT** God's loves you and sent His Son die in your place. Sinners were '*cut to heart*' (Acts3:37) when they heard this message because it was made clear to them that they had participated in Christ's death in their sinful neglect of God's out-stretched arm (Isa59:1, 65:2) calling them to repentance. Christ's sufferings were a dreadful reminder of the awesome price that had to be paid to purchase their souls from the Corruption of sin! (Acts20:28, 1Pet1:18-19) It was the shame and guilt of their sin that drove them to their knees in self-cleansing humility crying out for His Mercy, not some touchy-feely message about God's love assuring them they could be forgiven in their sins. (like all the missions preach)

The early Saints gathered in tight nit assemblies throughout the land, often times in secret because the Roman's hunted them down as criminals. As a result they had to support one another materially and financially, they held all things in common (like a '*commune*') but they were not without difficulties administering this type of arrangement. We find in Paul's Epistle to Brother Timothy that certain people were coming in among them and taking advantage of their charity; refusing to work or provide their families. 1Tim5:8. This was unacceptable, as everyone was expected to work with their hands (if possible) and provide for the needs of others. 1Thes4:11. For these and many more reason the commune aspect of early Christianity failed. One of the earliest documents that circulated the assemblies called the *Didache* speaks of these issues and how to deal with them. It mentions traveling evangelists abusing their privileges going from house to house mooching off the charity of the Saints and how they should be quickly expelled, and of course the constant reminder that the original Apostles provided their own living and did not expect the poor village assemblies to support them. The early Saints kept close tabs on these matters and were constantly refuting the false teachers who crept in among them to spread Gnostic lies about 'dual natures and Christ not appearing in the flesh. Although they were confronted with the same *mentality* of idleness and irresponsibility the difference between then and now, is **THEY** wouldn't tolerate it! Today they may as well buy the reprobates their wine and drugs since they do **NOTHING** to see they are Redeem from their slavery to sin. The thing is we don't see the early Saints opening 'Soup kitchens or Mission outreaches centers in the cities, or giving money to people who would obviously go spend it on more debauchery. In their Ministry the drunks were no longer drunks, the fornicators no longer immoral, the thieves no longer criminals but productive members of the Christian community willing to contribute something to the work. They preached Repentance not God loves you! Their Message was '*FLEE this wicked and perverse generation!*' Acts2:40 **TURN** form your iniquities before they become your ruin! The Gospel has nothing to do with God feeling sorry for man as a helpless sinner, born to addiction. It has to do with the Washing, Regeneration and Renewing of the human Soul through Repentance and Faith Proven by Deeds! Tit3:5, Acts26:18-21. When they prayed for someone it was that God would Open their eyes and **TURN** them from darkness to Light from the Power of Satan to God, not that He would 'receive them in their sins and try to Clean them later. The Cleaning took place in Repentance and they became Vessels **FIT** for the Masters use. 2Tim2:21. It wasn't God's job to repent for them or magically Change their desires from evil to good, He called all men

everywhere to Repentance proven by deeds and in that a chance to be Reconciled if they came on His terms. 2Cor5:22

God's love for mankind has **ALREADY** been '*demonstrated*' in Christ. He showed Mercy to those who came to Him in the humble sincerity of repentance with their hearts emptied of guile, but He severely rebuked the obstinate who refused to forsake their sins. He could read men's hearts, there was no hidden motives or deceptions concealed from His eyes. We do not have that advantage so we must tell them all to Repent. We can never '*assume*' they are sincere merely by what they say or their shed tears asking for our prayers, we can **ONLY SEE** their '*Fruits*' and **KNOW** that the tree is either '*good or bad*'. (Matt12:33) Today we face a generation hardened to the core against God's Word, 'Saved a hundred times over in the Churches and Missions, **TOLD** 24/7 they can't help what they are and pampered in their sins by Pulpit Parrots who Promise them Peace, peace when there is **NO PEACE!** (Jer6:14-15) When we (who are awakened) go out to minister the Gospel we must not give them further confidence they're in right standing with God. It has to be made **CRYSTAL CLEAR** in our Words and actions that God Commands them to **REPENT!** Instead of feeling sorry for their misery (*which is our natural human tendency to empathize with the down and out*) give them the **ONLY** hope they have for Redemption and Deliverance from their bondage! **Tell them:**

Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. Js4:7-10

In this God's Love is truly expressed for mankind, because He's not willing any perish but that they come to Repentance. (2Pet3:9) Those with a sincere and honest heart will respond and **KNOW** that you love them enough to tell them the Truth. Many looking for another hand-out or something to sooth their conscience will call you hateful and depart in a huff, headed back to the local mission where the Preacher will pat them on the back and assure them all is well. Your hands are innocent of their blood, you gave them the **WHOLE** Council of God (Acts20:26-27) not further comfort in their sins. You can Pray they come to their senses and weep when they don't, but don't partake in the sins of those Transgressing the Doctrine of Christ, who miss-represent His Message as '*sympathy*' instead of **Repent or Perish**. The **HUGE** difference between the modern day concept of '*Christian charity*' and what is depicted in the New Testament is they went about helping the poor, the widows and the orphans who were in a state of poverty that was **NOT** of their own doing. They had their goods plundered, their homes taken and were thrust into the streets by a tyrannical government, **NOT** because they were drunks, perverts and general reprobates who had no desire to fend for themselves or improve their situation by coming clean with God, but merely because they followed Christ instead of Caesar. Their only hope was the charity of their fellow man so the '*Christians*' offered them a helping hand when they were able to do so. Today we have an entire societal structure sponsoring the reprobation. We have people sinning themselves into a state of ruin by **CHOICE** and then turning to the System for 'support of their vile habits. In the phony Churches (missions, outreaches) they get the free hand-outs and another pat on the back that God loves them and a prayer He will '*take away*' the awful addictions ruining their lives. From society they receive the '**transfer of wealth**' taken from the '**Working class**' to facilitate a life-time of care in the Welfare State. It's a never ending cycle of degradation that we are reaping the fruits of it right now, **AND** the counterfeit '*Love Gospel*' is to **BLAME**. I realize '*charitable*' acts '*feel*' good to the soul and showing '*compassion*' to others is a natural inclination of our humanity expressing Christ. But would it be so '*evil*' to admonish these people to '*work with their hands*' and contribute something to the community in actually 'helping others'? (1Thes4:11) Would it be '*hateful*' to '*rebuke*' those who persist in their sin that others may fear? (1Tim5:20) The very reason there's no '*fear*' is the coddling of the drunks, perverts and reprobates mooching off the Missions who are **AFRAID** to 'Count the cost and tell them the Truth; rather they tell them they're **SAVED in their sins!** **This is Criminal negligence of the highest degree!!**

Therefore knowing these things before hand what should our course of action be? We certainly dare not partake of their 'false Doctrines, shutting the Kingdom against men, but we're compelled to enter the arena and Contend for the Truth. In our Mission (to the lost and deceived) we must stand aloof from any 'suggestion of error. We cannot go *Sowing* among *thorns* (Jer12:13) and expect God to give increase when the 'fallow ground has Never been broken up in Repentance. As the Prophets have said:

Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive; For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them Isa6:14-15

We face a people given over to a reprobate mind, who won't endure sound doctrine and are having their ears tickled daily with the Love message of assurance in sin, they are stiff-necked and rebellious and refuse His rebuke over and over again. **Noah** was a Preacher of **Righteousness**, he preached Righteousness, Self-Control and Judgment to Come over one hundred years with **NO** results whatsoever expect his little family who joined him on the ark. The Church is only concerned with **EFFECTIVENESS**, adding to the tally of dead souls piled up in their Tare barns they **THINK** is God's house. Going forth into their arena we enter into a full blown version of the **Days of Noah**, so we must like him (and all the true Saints) focus our message on the Core issues of sin, righteousness and the Judgment to come. So 'choose your ground carefully and 'temper your Words with Truth.

Our God is a *consuming fire* and with His winnowing fan He will *thoroughly Purge* His threshing floor and separate the Wheat from the chaff. Let us Stand on His firm Foundation and tell the deceived that **ANYONE** who names the Name of Christ Must *Depart from Iniquity!* 2Tim2:19. Your gutless Pastors and Missions directions won't tell you that God is angry with the Sinner everyday, PS7:11, they won't tell you that the Fear of the Lord is to Depart from evil, Ps97:10, because they think sin no longer matters and love is all that counts. But man will be Judged according to his Deeds, not according to what Christ did on the Cross or what some spineless preachers says! Failure to warn the people that their sinful behavior will result in final Judgment is a Crime of the highest degree. It may feel good now to imagine that you are expressing the heart of Christ to the people by charitable deeds, but by your failure to turn them from their sins you will suffer the same Judgment together among all those who Obey Not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

God, will render to each one according to his deeds: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God. Rom2:6-11

the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, 2Thes1:7-10

The Deity of Christ is under attack! You must be rooted and grounded in the faith is avoid being deceived by the highly polished Pundits out there trying to convince everyone that Christ is not God in the flesh! They will attempt to undermine your beliefs with phony evidence and corrupted information. Study the subject carefully and be prepared to refute them with the Truth.

Chapter Eight: Proving the Deity of Christ

The Divinity of Christ (proven beyond all doubt by Scripture)

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness comprehend it not. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. John1:1-5, 14

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in the flesh, 1Tim3:16

Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'?" Jh14:9

Christ said 'I and My Father are one' Jh10:30 and 'before Abraham I AM' Jh8:58, and 'But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins', He said to the paralytic, 'I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house' Mk 2:5-10

For claiming to be equal with God and have the power to forgive sins the Jewish leaders accused Christ of Blasphemy and tried to Kill Him. They knew *EXACTLY* that He was saying, claiming to be their King existing before Moses declaring Himself the *Great I AM*, Ex3:14, who appeared in the burning bush, the **ONE** True God, who created the heavens and earth! As declared in Scripture the Lord Jesus Christ: *He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. Col1:15-18 For in Him dwells the fullness of the Godhead bodily Col2:9*

Godhead is: *theotēs, qv*, as expressed in the Greek manuscripts (majority text) God is *theos*, 1Tim3:16, manifest in the flesh. The word Godhead is used in Acts17:29, Rom1:20, Col2:9, expressing the Power of God in creation and the fullness of **GOD** dwelling in Christ. God is expressed to us as: Father, Son and Holy Spirit:

Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen. Mt28:19-20

The Jews identified God as: 'Elohim' Gen1:1 **In the beginning God, elohiym** Plural: 'Divine ones, all Mighty,

Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; Gen1:26, 'Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. Gen11:7

Unlike the Pagans the Jews recognize God, as **ONE**, not as One among many, 'I AM the Lord thy God, thou shall have no other Gods before Me' Ex20:2, But He manifested Himself in different ways. In Gen14 He appears to Abraham as **Melchizedek** King of Salem and received a tenth of the spoils he had taken, In Gen18 Abraham saw Him again as 'three men addressing them as 'My Lord, he fed them, received the Word and reasoned with them over the destruction of Sodom. In Gen28 He appeared to Jacob in a dream and said: 'I am the Lord God of Abraham your father', and told him he would be blessed. Joshua saw Him in Jos5:13 as Commander in Chief. He also protected Daniel from the lions in Dan 6 and the three Hebrew Children in Dan3:25, as the fourth person in the fire called the 'Son of God'. These manifestations are unmistakable in nature, unless you want to discredit the Bible, this is **ABSOLUTE PROOF** that Christ as

the '*Divine Nature*' has existed as God (Godhead, *qv*.) from eternity and was manifest in the flesh as the Son of God, Son of Man, Messiah, Ancient of Days, Dan7:9, 13, 22

So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel," which is translated, God with us. Mt1:22-23

For unto us a Child is born, Unto us a Son is given; And the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace There will be no end, Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, To order it and establish it with judgment and justice From that time forward, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. Isa9:6-7

In spite of the abundance of Scriptural proof that Christ is God manifest in the flesh, there are many who still deny it. They will attack the validity of each passage above and attempt to prove by the use of some corrupted minority text, that God or Godhead does not appear in the passages, thereby implying that Christ was **NOT** God manifest in the flesh, but merely the Son of God, God's representative, appointed and empowered to do His Work. Anyone who disputes them is instantly labeled a **Trinitarian** and connected to the Counsel of Nicaea 325AD in which the Arian heresy was disputed that denied Christ was God in the flesh and resulted in the **Nicene Creed** to establish a uniform system of belief among the Christians concerning the deity of Christ. Unfortunately it also resulted in the '**Tyranny of the Trinity** in that the emerging Roman Catholic Church, corrupted to the Core, exerted its authority over professing Christians and anyone who denied the 'Orthodox creeds was subject to torture and excommunication. Obviously the word **Trinity** is not in the Bible, its simply a **Latin** term meaning the number three, **triad**, (or Greek for a Set of three) probably first used by Theophilus (late 2nd Century) expressing God as the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, other early writers, Justin and Tertullian also mentioned that Christians should Pray, 'in the name of God, the Father and Lord of the universe, and of our Savior Jesus Christ, and of the Holy Spirit. But they didn't run around Killing anyone who denied that the Godhead existed in three forms! Such horrendous persecutions only took place under the Holy Roman Empire when it was finally able to exercise its demonic authority over professing Christendom.

Here is what the Nicene Creed determined about the Deity of Christ:

And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, begotten of the Father [the only-begotten; that is, of the essence of the Father, God of God,] Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father; By whom all things were made [both in heaven and on earth]

Being of one substance with the Father, *homoousios*, the Godhead, existing as Father, Son and Holy Spirit. The Apostle John placed extreme emphasis on this fact, that the **LOGOS**, the **WORD** made Flesh, dwelling among us had preexisted from all eternity, created all things and was over all things. Christ appears inferior to the Father in many passages to numerous to list. (examples: Mk13:32, Jh5:19, 14:28) But the '*Divine Nature* (fullness of Godhead. Jh1:1, 10:30, Rom9:5, Col1:16-18) resided in Him during His earthy ministry, yet He was **FULLY** Man, able to experience temptation, pain, sickness and death:

For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Heb4:15, Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, Heb2:14

Who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear, though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him Heb5:7-9

And the Child grew and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men. Luke2:40, 52

The Great Mystery of God becoming flesh is what the Jews failed to understand. '*For You being a Man make yourself God!*' Jh10:33, they proclaimed. They were looking for the Messiah to come and deliver them from Roman tyranny and set up a New Israel in the Greatness of David. But they missed the **FACT** that Daniel (their own Prophet) said the '*Messiah would be cut-off, but not for Himself*' Dan9:26, they wanted a Mighty conquering King to rule and reign over earthy Kingdoms, but Christ came in a form of humility they could not accept, although He fulfilled every prophecy spoken of the coming Messiah.

Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. Phil2:5-8

The dissenters will say the Jesus **NEVER** claimed to be God and always attributed his Miracles and works to the authority of the Father, while that is true, He did at times appear inferior to the Father, but He **DID** affirm Himself as the Great **I AM, One** with God and **Seen** by His disciples as the Father in flesh. He explained it this way:

*No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him. Jh1:18, Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from God; He has seen the Father. Jh6:46,
He who has seen Me has seen the Father, Jh14:6, I and the Father are One, Jh10:30*

God is Spirit, Jh4:24, He must be worshiped in Spirit and Truth! Christ is God manifest to us in the flesh that we may Know Him in person and **FOLLOW** in His foot Steps:

For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, Nor was deceit found in His mouth, who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness 1Pet2:21-24

As Thomas declared: '*My Lord and my God!*' Jh20:28, **Our Great God and Savior:**

God, who cannot lie, promised before time began, but has in due time manifested His word through preaching, which was committed to me according to the commandment of God our Savior; Tit 1:5, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ Titus2:14, But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, Tit3:4

of whom are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen. Rom9:5

Christ is the **ONE** True and **ONLY** God, the *Way, Truth and Life.*, Call Him **YHWH**, as the Jews knew Him or **YAHWEH**, our Messiah and Savior, **ONE** in the same, but exists to us as: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

The Ministry and Purpose of the Holy Spirit

It was customary of the early Saints to Baptize new converts in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit to commemorate their new found faith in Jesus Christ, who commanded them to do so. (Matt28:19-20) The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God and Christ that Proceeds from the Father, from the beginning.

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. Gen1:1-2

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father, he shall testify of me: John15:26

The Holy Spirit is distinct from the angels although sometimes called the Angel of the Lord in Old Testament appearances. (Gen28, Joshua5, Dan3) He is far superior to created angels in that they desire to look into. (meaning a strong curiosity to carefully inspect)

Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things which angels desire to look into. 1Pet1:10-12

But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. 1Cor2:10-12

Paul calls him the Spirit of our God 1 Cor.6:11, the Spirit of Jesus Phil.1:19 As God calls the Spirit “His Spirit” Num.11:29, “My Spirit” Gen.6:3, “Spirit of the living God” 2 Cor.3:3. He is called the Spirit of the Father in Mt.10:20, He is the Promise from the Father Acts2:33, He is called the Spirit of the Lord God in Isa.61:1. He is also called God in 1 Cor.3:16 whom indwells the all believers.

Because He indwells all true believers Scripture equates Him as God in us: But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Rom8:9-11

If you Keep Christ’s Word the Father will come and make a home in you. Jh14:23. Also: No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. 1Jh4:12-13

The believer is Called the ‘Temple of God’ 1Cor3:16, HIS Spirit actually dwells within their spirit. 2 Cor.6:16 says: *For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: ‘I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be my people, I will PUT My Spirit in them!’ (Ezk36:27, Lev26:12)* If then the Spirit of the Living God dwells in us, leading us into all truth, teaching us all things, comforting us, bringing all things to our remembrance and convicting the world of sin, righteousness and Judgment, the Holy Spirit spoken of in Scripture is *equal to and co-existing* with God. You may not be able to see Him but like the Wind that blows you **KNOW** it is there! (Jh3:8) This is not to say we also are part of the **Godhead**, but as the Scripture declares ‘*I said, ‘You are gods*’, John10:35, Ps82:6, meaning those to whom the Scriptures are given partake of the Divine Nature.

Holy Spirit Ministry to the Believer:

John15:26 He is proceeds from the Father as the comforter, the Spirit of Truth to testify of Christ
John14:26 He will teach you all things concerning Christ and bring all things to your remembrance

John16:7-11 He is sent to convict the world of Sin, Righteousness and Judgment

John 16:13 He will guide you into all truth, speak of Christ and show you things to come

1Jh 2:24-27 He teaches all things concerning the Truth discerning between truth and error 1Jh3:24, 4:1-2

Rom8:12-17 He is the Spirit of adoption in us and bears witness with our spirit we are Children of God

1Cor2:10-12 He searches all things and reveals God to our spirit

The **Gnostics** denied that Christ came in the flesh, because in their minds all flesh was corrupt and sinful, only the 'Spirit within was Pure and undefiled. Therefore a **GOD** manifest in the Flesh (in the person of Christ) was impossible. So by necessity they had to also deny Christ's Divinity, and as John said that was the 'spirit of anti-Christ

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world. 1Jh4:1-3

When you reduce Christ, as the Son of man to something less than full Divinity in the flesh, you also detract from His ministry. The Scriptures declare He came to destroy the works of the devil and release those who through fear of death were their entire life time subject to bondage, 1Jh3:8, Heb2:14-15, its release from the bondage of sin that exalts Jesus above all 'other so-called Messiahs. **ONLY** God can forgive Sin and only God can deliver you from the 'wages of it! Rom6:23. *'We have redemption through His Blood, the forgiveness of sins'*, Eph1:7, Col1:11. Redemption means: *'Release from Bondage'*! When we answer the Call to Forsake our sins and Repent we can be Reconciled (returned to favor) and Set free from our Slavery to Sin, through faith in Him. Rom6:16

how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14

The present day attack on the Divinity of Christ is nothing new. It began among the Gnostics in early times with the Arian heresy, as mentioned in the Council of Nicaea. The Jesuit order of the Catholic Church, founded by Ignatius Loyata in 1534, have been behind every attempt to corrupt the Biblical text and remove references to the Deity of Christ by miraculously producing additional Codex evidence found in Catholic monasteries and in the Vatican itself. The Codex Sinaiticus, Codex Vaticanus, and Codex Ebraemi Rescriptus, are examples of these 'magically resurrected manuscripts that cast aspersions on the original **Textus Receptus** (received text, or majority text) In the 18 Century there was a concerted effort to supplant the KJV and replace with it a '**Revised** addition, based on these recently discovered Codex. This effort was lead by two men, Westcott and Hort who had connections with the Vatican and openly expressed their desire to undermine Western Christianity by revising the cherished KJV Version.

Through the Vatican Hort was connected with a man named Tischendorf who was acclaimed in his discovery of never before known Codex found in various locations including the Vatican Library, St Catherin's Cathedral and the Mt Sinai monastery. Amazingly however, he was the **ONLY** person able to translate these critical texts and decipher the many deletions, corrections and missing script! This of course was nothing but an obvious set up to undermine the Bible and attack the Deity of Christ, but sadly it laid the ground work for almost **EVERY** new Version of the Bible up to our present day. Versions like the NIV, NIRV RVS, NRVS, NASB and many more, are all heavily influenced by these minority text, that remove large portions of Scripture and many critical references to Jesus Christ proving Him to be the Messiah and stripping Him of His deity. The point is the men involved in this conspiracy did **NOT** believe in the Deity of Christ and worked to remove Him from the Godhead, disputing such passages (as discussed here) 1Tim3:15, Rom1:20, Col2:9, Acts17:29, and the **SAME** holds true of those who side with this heresy today! They will use the exact same arguments and so-called evidence that supposedly removes the scribed *qv*

(ancient abbreviation of *theos* God or Godhead) suggesting it actually appears as *ov*, that is merely a preposition saying 'that which or was manifest', instead of God manifest. This anti-Christ spirit has seduced many in our time and caused them to stumble from the faith into further doctrines of demons, even Unitarianism! While millions in professed establishment Christianity are perishing in their sins, they spend precious time debating against Christ who will declare to them that *HE* is the **ONLY GOD** they should have worshiped and made known to the world.

And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie. Rev22:12-15

It's a *LIE* to claim that Jesus Christ was **NOT** God Manifest in the Flesh! It is declared for all to see that the Godhead is manifest to us in the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. We know God (spirit) through Christ (flesh) and Partake of the Divine Nature (Godhead) through His Spirit! 2Pet1:3-4

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life, the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. And these things we write to you that your joy may be full. 1Jh1-4

Chapter Nine: The Bible

Today there are many Versions of the Bible in the English language to select from. Some prefer the **KJV Only** and insist it's the **ONLY** reliable version out there. While others are not overly concerned about which Version is most accurate only which one is easiest to read. If you buy a large interlineal Bible that compares column for column several Versions, against the KJV, you will find that the newer ones contain many deletions of text and addition of words that change the meaning of certain passages. This is attributed to the use of what is called the **Minority Text**, more recently discovered manuscripts than those used in the 1611-1769 Versions of the **KJV**. However in spite of these changes in Biblical text, the scholars and Pundits that argue in favor of one version over another **STILL** hold to the fundamental doctrines derived out of the Reformation. Without exception, regardless of which Version they may use, they all believe wholeheartedly that it authenticates the basic tenets taught in establishment Christianity over the last 500 years. Such as: Justification by faith alone, Substitutionary atonement, imputed Righteousness (*meaning the transfer of Christ's righteousness to man*) and Salvation in sin. (*meaning apart from any deeds done in faith or repentance, saved as is*) So whether or not a Pastor or Bible teacher believes that the KJV only is the **inspired** and **authorized** Word of God, or prefers another Version, they **ALL** believe and teach the same things about Repentance, Justification and Redemption. In other words merely because one version may use the term: '**Sinful Nature** to describe man's condition and the KJV says desires or **concupiscence**, it is still assumed by all that man is born dead in his sins unable to obey God.

In essence the argument over which Version is most correct and accurate is really of no concern at all, as long as what is being taught authenticates the established Doctrines codified in their creeds. And unless you actually Study the Scriptures diligently, dig and compare Scripture with Scripture, what one version says over another is no big deal. As long as you're 'Saved in your sins and have the Magic Cover why worry about Versions. But if you are concerned about authenticity and the history behind English Bible Versions proceed with the Study. In Truth the **KJV** Bible (1769 version) is among the best sources of God's Word available to us, but due to the time in which it was translated and the conditions that persisted in 1611, it does contain certain discrepancies that tend to support such doctrines as 'Original Sin, Moral

depravity, Faith alone and Substitutionary atonement. But the overall content is founded on Sound ancient manuscripts of renown scholarship.

The Pundits who run around spending all their time refuting modern Versions in favor of the KJV Only, **THINK** the deletions and changes in them detract from the established doctrines they love so dearly. (Substitution, Moral transfer, pre-forgiveness of sins, eternal security, election, faith alone, original sin, inherited guilt etc) So they are not actually '**defending**' anything, other than the '**Doctrines**' of men against what they believe is an attempt to undermine them. However the entire argument is moot because they all believe the same things about man's nature and his need to be Saved in his sins. So this is really nothing more than 'My Book is better than your Book!' Silly, but unless you're willing to take an unbiased look into this mess and examine the facts for yourself, there's really no point in making Versions an issue.

Let's begin with what the Apostle Peter said in his final Epistle to the Saints about '*wresting*' (twisting, torture as on the rack) the Scriptures:

2 Peter 3:16-18 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever KJV

Men have been 'Twisting the Scriptures to their own destruction since the beginning and every Bible Version translated by men into English (or any language) is subject to this kind of corruption. To sort out the Versions dilemma you need to understand the difference between what is called the Majority Text and the Minority text.

Each text is part of a **Codex**, which is Latin for '**Trunk of a tree**', that (like a tree) contains thousands of sub-texts, manuscripts and volumes. The Majority text or Codex, is the one considered most reliable because it is most quoted in writings and manuscripts written by the early Saints. Whereas the Minority Codex is least quoted or not at all quoted. The KJV Version of the Bible NT was translated from the **Textus Receptus**, or '**Received Text**', compiled by Erasmus beginning in 1512 and completed after three publications in 1522. He was one of the foremost meticulous scholars in ancient languages in his time. In his travels he was able to collect and examine existing biblical manuscripts in their original languages and compile them into his massive publication.

Through his intensive work he was able to correct many manuscripts and authenticate them with quotes from early Christian writers. His final publication was an overwhelming success and greatly overshadowed the existing Latin versions of the New Testament. His Greek version of the NT is still in use today and considered one of the most accurate to original Bible text in existence. Also the NKJV, Thomas Nelson publications, 1979 used the TR in it translation of the NT. Understand that many Text and Codex were used to translate not only the KJV bible but the several English versions that preceded it. We will discuss each of them as we continue.

The first thing you must do when investigating the accuracy of a Bible Version is find out which series of ancient texts or **Codex** it is based on. Then consider the source of the information, where it came from, when was it discovered, how old is it. Investigate the time period the Codex was discovered and the people surrounding its discovery, find out if they had a personal bias or ax to grind over some doctrinal preference and always consider whether or not the Codex was quoted from by the early Saints. Try to keep your personal bias out of it also, all you're looking for here is accuracy and a general consensus that will confirm the Truth. Anyone sincerely seeking Christ in humble repentance and obedient faith will find Him in spite of what men have done to the Scriptures throughout the ages. Doctrines are the worst stumbling block for people to overcome, its what men have infused into Scripture by presumptions that leads many astray, as Peter said they '*wrest* or *twist* it to strengthen their fables, like turning the Grace of God into a license for immorality instead of receiving it as the Power to live a godly life in this present age. (Jude3-4,

Tit2:11) The Prophets long ago said: *'With Lies they make the heart of the Righteous Sad and Strengthen the hand of the wicked so he does not turn from his wicked way to save his soul!'* Ezk13:22, Jer23:14, and so it continues, by tampering with the Word, inventing new user friendly versions based on fallacies, they hope to undermine your faith in Christ and cast doubts on accuracy of the Bible. But if you're willing to **Strive, Dig Deep, take up the Cross**, deny yourself and everything this world has to offer, no force on earth is powerful enough to stifle the Spirit of God revealing Christ to you in reality and the Way to eternal life in His Kingdom.

Let's continue with the Study. Understand that parts of New Testament manuscripts in existence today are divided between the **Masters** and the **Copies**. Nothing original has survived the test of time due to the limited type of resources available in times past to preserve parchments and the material used to inscribe them. The amount of these Masters and copies varies depending on what source you're reading from, but it is probably anywhere from **5300 to 5800** in the world today and more being discovered yearly in ancient Monasteries and other surviving structures. However by investigating these discoveries you will find that most of the manuscripts discovered, in walls, stuffed in pottery, etc, are obviously rejected copies of the Scribes containing many mistakes and omissions. You must understand that centuries ago they did not have an abundance of writing materials at their disposal. When a Scribe made a mistake in copying the entire Parchments would be rejected, but not disposed of because it could be washed and reused again. So the rejected manuscripts were always stored away for future use. The Vatican library is filled with these type of copies! Other sources of NT manuscripts include an additional ten thousand in Latin and more in various ancient languages including: Syriac, Slavic, Gothic, Ethiopic, Coptic, and Armenian. The dates of these manuscripts range from 125 (the oldest copy of John fragments) to the invention of the printing press in the 1500. But I've found that the Vast majority of them date after the 10th Century. (all copies of copies) These collections of ancient manuscripts make up the **Codex** that are divided between the **Majority** and **Minority** text. (referred to in most bible foot-notes in abbreviations such as: M-Text for Majority, NU-Text for Minority, or variations thereof)

Remember the **Codex** stands for the Huge Volume containing hundred if not thousands of manuscripts. So **EACH** separate text or manuscript has its own varied history behind it. To make a complete study of each one would require a diligent investigation into the individual text; as to its source, original date and how many times it has been copied and where it stands now. This would be like compiling a massive Index of Sub-Text branching out (like a tree) into never ending subdivisions. My recommendation is that if you wish to know more about a particular Sub Text in a Codex and why it may differ from others, trace its origin and find out why it was included. The best rule of thumb I've found (rather than running a detailed analysis of each text) is stick with the Majority Text that has a long history of being quoted from by early Christians and used primarily in the translation of most English Bibles of the past. (that we will cover in this study) It's usually people with a doctrinal bias to prove that try to make an issue out of some deletion or addition in a Minority Text. The KJV Only people will do this against the NIV (and other new age versions) because many of newer versions have rejected the Majority Text in favor of more recent discoveries and leave out large portions of Scripture, the KJV and NKJV contain. But again, what is the reasoning behind these objections? Is it to preserve Doctrines or expose the entire **System of Error** at work today in Professing Christendom convincing people they can be 'Saved in their sins apart from any **DEEDS** of Repentance and Faith!

That's the central focus of this Study, not necessarily to show how corrupted the new age Bibles have become, but to fairly and honestly examine the facts, compare Scripture with Scripture against ancient text and draw an intelligent conclusion which Versions you should be using and why.

Before we proceed I think that a brief description of Old Testament fragments is in order. The Old Testament as we know it is taken from a vast collection of ancient manuscripts dating back many thousands of years. The **King James** translators relied on the Hebrew version of the Old Testament known at the **Masoretic** Text (MT) Which was copied, edited and disturbed by a group of Jews (called the **Masorettes**) throughout the 7-10 Century AD. They also used the **Latin Vulgate** which is a fourth century translation of the entire Bible largely translated by Jerome (and became the official Catholic Bible for

centuries to follow) its OT is translated mainly from the Hebrew Tanakh rather than the Septuagint. The first publication of the KJV Bible, 1611, also included books of from the '**Apocrypha** (hidden) because Rome had included them in the Vulgate. However these books were later dropped in the third addition KJV in 1769, which is our present day KJV Bible. For Hebrew reference the KJV used mainly the Ben Chayyim Masoretic Text in their translation, dating back to 1524. (The reason for the mismatching Old and New Testament quotes in our English Bibles is that translations were taken from a variety of sources available at the time. We will explain this in more detail later)

In 1946-56 the **Dead Sea Scrolls** were recovered consisting of **972** texts written in Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek and Nabataean. Also the Jerusalem Post reported in 2009 that Manuscripts of the Septuagint have been found among the Dead Sea Scrolls and were thought to have been in use among Jews at the time. These manuscripts pushed the Tanakh (Hebrew Bible) back over a thousands years and confirmed much of what has been retained in copies made before the 10th Century. (they did include the Books of Prophets Tobit and Sirach, and what is the other Minor Prophets contained in our English Bibles from Hosea to Malachi) These fragments are presently on display in museums with high definition on line access if you wish to see them. These scrolls were an amazing find and absolutely authenticate the Major Prophets of the Hebrew Bible.

The **Septuagint** (a Koine Greek translation of the Hebrew OT) has a questionable history as to its origin. According to a letter written by Aristeeas 2nd Century BC, to his brother, a Greek Version of the Hebrew Scriptures should be undertaken in Egypt commissioned by then King Ptolemy II, for the great library of Alexandria to be added to their already extensive collection. The story goes that the King was favorable to the idea and sent envoys to Jerusalem with lavish gifts to propose the project. The High Priests then selected six men from each of the twelve Tribes totaling 72 (LXX) When they arrive in Alexandria the King greets them with all regalia posing many philosophical questions to them over the next seven days. They then went to work in separate chambers translating the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek, each scholar matching their particular work to perfection against the original. The work was completed in 72 days the translators were rewarded handsomely and sent home. This story is mentioned by 1st Century historians Josephus and Philo and was generally accepted as true by the early Christians who were said to be using the Septuagint as their version of the Jewish Bible up through 3-4 Century AD. Even Augustine mentions the existence of the Septuagint around the time the Latin Vulgate was being translated by Jerome, although it is said that Jerome after doing a comparison of Hebrew text against it found problems of mismatching passages and rejected it. But due to pressure from the Roman Church it was included in the Vulgate. (with the Apocrypha)

However upon further research this story has been found to contain many discrepancies. First of all in that time period 2nd Century BC, **ONLY** the Tribe of Levi were permitted to handle any translation or copying of the Word of God. So would Christ Himself ask for a Written Scroll as He did in Luke4:15-20, that had been re-translated into Greek by scribes other than the Levites? (not likely) And the timeframe of the letter does not line up with historical facts. Aristeeas claims to be have been a Greek court official during the time of King Ptolemy and says that a person named Demetrius sent him to request the best scholars of Israel for the work. Yet many that he names are out of his timeframe and some are even Greeks! Also Demetrius was never a Librarian under Ptolemy and the time in which the supposed scholars arrived in Alexandria was said to be the anniversary of Egypt's naval victory over Antigonus, but their only such recorded naval victory occurred many years after Demetrius death. Due to these undisputable facts the letter of Aristeeas is a hoax or created by Jewish apologists to promote the Hebrew Scriptures as Divine. And of course with the convenience that the Great library of Alexandria was burned by Julius Caesar around 48BC, all contents destroyed, there's really no way of absolutely confirming that any copies of a Greek Bible were actually there, only historical speculations.

The mismatching Text between Old and New Testament quotes dates back to Jerome's first analysts of the Hebrew scrolls against the Septuagint mentioned above. From there onward we have the Masoretics

working on their translations of the Hebrew Bible into Greek, spanning into the Tenth Century. Also Origen around 235AD, a known Gnostic posing as a Christian, did a comparative column for column version of the Hebrew Scriptures with various versions of ancient and Koine Greek, including a column of the Septuagint translation. Although only fragments of his work remain it does add credence to the fact that the Septuagint did exist as early as 2nd Century AD. But exactly **WHO** did the original translation (or what group) is impossible to ascertain. Although the Septuagint is certainly not '**Inspired**' as the fictional story suggests, it does have some good content as well as bad and several astute translations of Key passages concerning the coming of Christ. The Apocryphal books included in the Septuagint have always had mixed acceptance among western Christianity, the Latin Vulgate contains them as well as did the first publications of the KJV. They are certainly not inspired in my opinion, but some of them do contain godly wisdom and instruction as do many of the ancient letters of the Church fathers. You take these kind of things with a grain of salt and analyze them against the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ. They are certainly not a valid reason to outright reject the Septuagint altogether, but a caution to never stop digging and searching the Scriptures to Perfect our knowledge in Christ.

English Versions of the Septuagint available today:

Charles Lee Brenton 1851, primarily based on the Codex Vaticanus (1209) A long time standard, translated directly from the Greek Version dating back to 3-4 Century AD. I can't find any evidence that says he did any comparative studies against the Hebrew text at the time.

The N.E.T.S. in Modern English published in 2007, Not a new translation but instead a revision of already existing publications including the NRSV Bible, Alfred Rahif's manual from previous studies. Not worth your time.

Orthodox Study Bible, 2008, Published by St. Athanasius Academy of Orthodox Theology. They received permission from Thomas Nelson publishing to use the NKJV New Testament translation therefore all NT quotes match perfectly with the OT, as they boast. However the OT translation is based solely on the Greek Septuagint, on the assumption that it existed before the birth of Christ. The fact that it was checked against the NKJV and the Hebrew, as they claim, does add credence to the speculation that the Septuagint quotes from the NT, not visa-versa. I caution you also that the Orthodox Church, although it does differ from the main-stream Catholic institution, still believes that Mary is the Mother of God and Jesus had no brothers or sisters, among others things as the body and blood of Christ in the Eucharist and Wine and many dark traditions from ancient times. The extensive commentary from first minimal Saints are for the most part instructive, but their own commentary is often times contradictory and confusing. They will assert that man is born with free will untainted by original sin and then turn around and strip him of his ability to use that free will because of a '**Fallen**' Nature inherited from the fall. Thus instead of original sin or moral depravity, its fallen nature, so what's the difference. My advice is to dispense with purchasing any of these versions and use the on-line link to Brenton's version if you wish to reference it.

It was the invention of the Printing Press in Germany, 1450's that prompted a renaissance in the translation of Biblical text. The famous Gutenberg Bible began the explosion of religious writings in the common language of the people. This new technology spread like wild fire throughout Europe into the 15-1600's, with millions of books printed and distributed. It was a rebirth of Knowledge unprecedented in history and put the Word of God back into the hands of the common people. The Roman Church tried to suppress it and keep the world in darkness, but men of determination and deep faith assaulted the Papal Stronghold and brought the Bible to the English speaking world. Although the Vatican did have its minions in place anticipating a reformation of sorts, in the likes of Luther and Calvin, likely agents of the new Jesuit order of Ignatius Loyola established in 1536, the SAME year the first addition of Calvin's institutes appeared, firmly establishing Augustinian theology that was later codified in the Westminster Confession 1646. This was also the same year William Tyndale was killed for attempting to translate the Bible into English. So the Vatican foot-prints are all over the Reformation and Protestantism inadvertently played directly into their

hands As the Lutherans still pay homage to the Pope, today most of western Christianity rally under his flag. In the System of error all roads lead to Rome and the Jesuit/Templar/Masons have played a vital role throughout our history bringing about their Satanic New World Order.

English Translations of the Bible that precede the KJV:

John Wycliffe Bible 1382-95. Not a translation but a revision from the Latin Vulgate. It was unauthorized by the religious establishment and deemed unworthy. But it did serve as the first English version of the entire Bible and it was popular among the common people. Wycliffe avoided martyrdom and died a natural death in 1384, but was later deemed a heretic by the Catholic Church in 1415. All his works were burned and his bones exhumed ground to ash and cast into a river. You can study the period of history leading up to the Renaissance and the many attempts made to translate the Vulgate into a common language and see how many died trying. (Wycliffe was lucky!)

William Tyndale Bible 1526.

Tyndale's Bible is credited with being the first English translation to work directly from Hebrew and Greek texts. Furthermore it was the first English biblical translation that was mass-produced as a result of new advances in the art of printing. Although Tyndale never finished his translation of the OT because in 1536 he was deemed a heretic and executed in 1536 by strangulation and his body burned at the stake, his work up to that point was completed by the **VERY** people who Killed him! And it set into motion a series of English Bibles based on his efforts, including the Great Bible (authorized by King Henry of England) and later the Geneva Bible, taken to Jamestown in 1607 and also on the Mayflower in 1620. It played significantly into the eventual translation of the King James Bible, most scholars believe that at least 90% of the Prose and meticulous work translating the Textus Receptus he did, were used in the KJV. Because of his great scholarship and dedication, Tyndale laid the foundation for future Bibles and finally the great awakening in England itself in answer to his dying prayer: "**Lord! Open the King of England's eyes.**"

Several English versions followed Tyndale's, all Revised from his work:

The Miles Coverdale Bible 1535, Matthew Bible 1537, Great Bible 1540, Geneva Bible 1599, also known as the Calvinistic Bible because of the foot notes, and the Bishops Bible 1568. These Bibles played heavily into the Reformation as the Corrupt Catholic Monarchies lost much of their ecclesiastic strangle hold over Europe and England. But most of these versions were greatly influenced by **Calvinistic/ Lutheran theology**, filtered into Protestant Christianity by the Vatican, and the translation of the KJV is no exception.

The King James Bible 1611

King James VI commissioned the translation in 1604, gathering 47 scholars from the Church of England. They worked from the Textus Receptus, Majority-Minority text: The Greek, Waldensian, Albegensian, Gauls and Celtic, Also the Byzantine and Vulgate and of course Tyndale's translation. For the Old Testament they were heavily influenced by the Masoretic text but also referenced the Septuagint and Apocrypha. The translators utilized all previous English versions and consulted contemporary vernacular translations in Spanish, French, Italian and German. They also made wide use of all printed editions in the original languages including the ancient Syriac New Testament a Latin version translated from the original Greek in the second to fifth Centuries. (said to be translated from Greek originals. Research it yourself if interested) Basically about everything they could get their hands on at the time.

Textus Receptus consists of the Majority and Minority text, Byzantine and Greek, Codex Alexandrians, Sinaiticus, Vaticanus and the Vulgate. Many of these Codex also contain Old Testament copies and references to the Septuagint. From its origin the **TR** has been examined, traced verified and re-verified and found to be superior due to the fact **Erasmus** carefully selected the best Greek Codex and maintained a professional style in translation. Although the Minority text is included in the **TR** it has always been noted as **LESS** reliable in the notations.

Recent discovery, as mentioned in this study, lack consistency, are filled with errors, deletions and additions and are never quoted by the early Saints. The fact that the modern translation committees are so eager to use these manuscripts is further proof of their on going agenda to undermine the Word of God.

But where did they come from?

To answer that question let's take a brief look into the great 18th century quest to replace the KJB.

First of all the KJV scholars did research manuscripts from the Vatican and found them all to be unreliable. You should note that most of the Minority Text of the TR is connected to Rome and Alexandria; Codex Vaticanus, Alexandrinus, Sinaiticus, all have Roman origins. And the same holds true of all the so-called recent discoveries, especially those that appeared in this 1800's time frame when a new movement was afoot to replace the KJV.

The main players involved in this conspiracy were Hort (of the Westcott, Hort revised addition) and Tischendorf, a German scholar from Saxony, who supposedly discovered the oldest completed Bible from 325AD, in 1844. However we find that this discovery was prompted by letters from Hort entrusting himself to Tischendorf in order that he would supply some 'rich new material for the purpose of destroying the Deity of Christ. Hort was a strange character in his time, he prayed for the destruction of the American Union in a letter to Reverend John Ellerton, Sept 25, 1862. (Life and Letters of Fenton John Anthony Hort, volume 1 pages 458-459) He praised Charles Darwin and believed in evolution, therefore placing blacks on a lower level in the evolutionary time-table. He also claimed that Genesis Chapter 1 was a fairy tale. After Hort made the claim that Tischendorf would find him new material to rewrite the scriptures, Tischendorf came up with **Codex Vaticanus #1209, and Codex Vaticanus # 2061, (Codex B)** (supposedly more new found copies from the Vaticanus Library in Rome) Along with the never before discovered **Codex Sinaiticus**, oldest ever found, at Mt Sinai, St Catherin's Cathedral. There were countless (14,800) corrections grafted into the Sinaiticus manuscripts, even these two Codex's, **A and B**, did not agree with each other in thousands of places. **Quote:** 'There are 3036 differences between the readings in Vaticanus and Sinaiticus in the Gospels alone! (Codex B and Its Allies by Herman Hoskier; volume 2, p.1) Needless to say, its no wonder there are hundreds of deletions in such Versions as the NIV, NASB, RSV, because the people who sit on the boards that translated these Bibles are of questionable sincerity. For example:

Bruce Metzger, (1914-2007), served on the board of the American Bible Society and United Bible Societies. Metzger is widely considered one of the **most influential** New Testament scholars of the 20th century. He sat at the head of Nestles-Aland Critical Text advisory board, (Barbara Aland, Kurt Aland, Carlo Maria Martini, Bruce Metzger) He believed that **19** of the NT books were not valid, also thought that early Genesis was added to the text and not reliable. Bart Erham, an agnostic, was Metzger's star pupil. This is all in Metzger's own book co-authored with Bart Erhman, textual criticism. (these men believed that the majority of the NT was a myth) He felt it was alright to produce a bible with 40% of the text missing, (the Readers Digest Bible) and of course he omitted Rev 22-23. So its wise to beware which Version you're Studying from. Do some homework!

It's rather amazing also that one man, Tischendorf, commissioned by Hort, would be able to come up with so much manuscript material regarding existing Alexandrian writings. Constantine Simonides was said to be the greatest forger in the 19th century, and admitted that he was the one who forged them. (*Tischendorf was only the senior of Simonides by 5 years, and in the science of Paleography had neither his knowledge nor his experience, Farrar, 1907 Forgeries*) Tischendorf was responsible for presenting 3 of the top 4 Alexandrian manuscripts 01, 03, 04 (Codex B). I find the odds of this actually happening quite remarkable and extremely doubtful. **(03) The Codex Vaticanus**, which by the way, is not a specific name for any specific manuscript, but just a generic label since there are hundreds of Codex Vaticanus. It is merely a library identification, meaning it is a Codex belonging to the Vatican Library. Its real name is a number, **1209**. This (03 manuscript) was twice written over, and has this note in the margin of page 1512, next to Hebrews

1:3, "Fool and knave, leave the old reading alone, and do not change it". It is said of its description that, "This re-inking had several side effects, all of them (from our standpoint) bad. First, it defaced the appearance of the letters, making it much harder to do paleographic work. Second, it rendered some of the readings of the original text impossible to reconstruct. Yet they hail this manuscript as a **critical-text** which is full of punctual and spelling errors. Every place you search it is Tischendorf's and Hort's name that shows up in Textual Criticism. Then furthered along with the names of Bruce Metzger and Aland of the 20th century. These make up the **critical text** that prevails over the **TR** in the Newer Versions. One of the main reasons behind this I believe, is to completely remove the Deity of Christ, His worship, and the Triune Godhead, of which is currently under attack. The new **Message Bible** has almost accomplished this, having only 2 verses that attest to Christ's Deity. (I dare to think what the bibles will be like in another 30 years or so)

Note also how these supposedly discovered Codex bring Key passages into question where the Godhead is revealed, (Acts 17-29, Rom1-20, Col 2-9) Hort didn't believe in the Deity of Christ and neither did many of cohorts. It becomes pretty obvious that he and Westcott worked hand in hand with the Vatican to produce these manuscripts

The Vatican still considered the Authorized Version as vile and we hear those same words from Hort. When you consider that Tischendorf had a meeting with the Pope and was the one, of a few men that have ever been allowed to examine the Codex Vaticanus, then you begin to understand what their intent was. Tischendorf considered the Authorized Version vile also. The following is an excerpt from Hort to the Reverend John Ellerton, April 1853,

'He and I are going to edit a Greek text of the N. T. some two or three years hence, if possible. Lachmann and Tischendorf will supply rich materials, but not nearly enough ; and we hope to do a good deal with the Oriental versions. It is Tischendorf, who gave us (01) Codex Sinaiticus, (03) Codex Vaticanus, and (04) Codex Ebraemi Rescriptus, and he was the ONLY person allowed to see them! In his biography, 1866 concerning the Codex Sinaiticus he said that he had an audience with Pope Gregory XVI in May 1843, and then an intercourse with Cardinal Mezzofanti, and the following year and found 43 sheets of the Old Testament from the Codex Sinaiticus in a waste paper basket in Mt Sinai. Amazing!! Then in 1853, just nine years after finding these OT scriptures, in the very same year Hort said Tischendorf would find him rich material, Even more amazing. Tischendorf went back to Sinai looking for more biblical manuscripts, and he found a fragment of Genesis of that same manuscript for which he found 43 leaves nine years earlier. And then 6 years later in 1859 we find Tischendorf back in Mt. Sinai again where he magically finds yet more of the Old Testament, and all of the New Testament without a fragmented page. You will also find in this same biography that Tischendorf was able to completely decipher (04) Codex Ephrem even though it had been undecipherable for 6 Centuries. Massive evidence of the obvious conspiracy to undermine the Bible, yet the world has bought into it hook, line and sinker! This is why its so important to Know what's behind every challenge someone makes to the validity of Scripture.

Before we look into specific translation discrepancies in the KJV we should fill in the history behind it and the times in which it was translated. First of all the main reason for the tag '**Authorized**' version was that King James wanted it to supplant the more popular versions of the Bishops Bible and Geneva Bible. He ordered his printers to halt printings of the Bishops bible and it didn't take long after that for the KJV to become the Authorized Version in England. It took a bit longer for it to take hold in Scotland where the Geneva Bible had long been their standard. London printers however did assert a monopoly in Bible printing in favor of the KJV but it took a while before the general public accepted it as the mainstream English translation. The Geneva Bible was still highly popular and due to the prohibition of printing in England printers in Amsterdam produced them with a London imprint until 1637 when an English Archbishop prohibited their printing and importation. However the advent of the English Civil War 1642-51 tipped the scales in favor of the Authorized version.

Due to the Parliamentary victory in this war the total power of the Monarchy ended and England became a Commonwealth in which the Monarch could not act without consent of the parliament. (if you wish to

believe it!) As a result of the distribution of Bibles during this war and the attempted insertion of Geneva notes into the KJV, the Geneva version became politically suspect due to its Puritan leanings. Therefore due to the lucrative printing rights of the Authorized Version printers saw no commercial advantage in marketing a rival addition. Dispute continued throughout the 1600's over printing rights, misprints and mistakes in punctuation and grammar. Some scholars outright rejected the KJV in favor of the Vulgate and Geneva versions but by the early 1700's publishers had managed to produce error free volumes and the KJV and it became the dominate version among English speaking Churchmen. A major revision of the text came about in 1769 to quell the scandal of misprinted text showing up at Oxford and Cambridge universities. General standards of spelling, punctuation, typesetting, capitalization and grammar had changed radically in the 100 years since the first edition KJV so the university scholars wanted to produce an updated standard of the text. But it turned out to be a mammoth task with many thousands of changes in punctuation, spelling and minor changes in the text. This also was the time the use of *italics* was introduced into our language to supply words not found in the original languages. The Oxford scholars also included the Apocrypha in their updated version. The Standardized version became the printers favorite into the 1800's, mostly excluding the Apocrypha. From 1769 the KJV remained unchanged and was the dominate version in the English-speaking Protestant world. However language scholars continued to voice concerns over unsatisfactory translation of Greek words and phrases into English in some passages in light of comparisons to the Codex of the Textus Receptus. (Our standard Greek & Hebrew Lexicons are based on the KJV, specifically Strong's Concordance published in 1890)

In 1881 the Westcott-Hort Revised version hit the market based on the corrupted '**Critical text**' mentioned above. Although it sold widely it was never able to gain dominance over the KJV which dominated the market for over 250 years. (1700-1950) Further attempts were made into the 20th Century to supplant the KJV and are still underway.

There is a powerful **KJV Only** movement, today, but its not necessarily based on preserving the integrity of the TR or Majority text. It's focused mainly on ferociously protecting certain Doctrines (we mentioned before) they believe are taught in the KJV. They will go to great lengths rewriting history and embellishment the facts to prove the KJV was inspired by God and everyone involved in its translation was divinely endowed with miraculous abilities to keep the text free from error and doctrinal bias. They emphasize the '**Authorized**' tag as though it was authorized of God and all other versions are corrupt, unauthorized of God and of the devil. Of course they will deny all the historical facts surrounding the KJV and call anyone a heretic who uses another version. Yet, as mentioned before, regardless of version, they **ALL** preach the same '**saved in sin**' gospel based on the Westminster Confession 1646. The point is that bringing the Bible to the English speaking world was wrought with dangers and perils of life. Not only men like Wycliffe and Tyndale, but thousands of others un-named in history who made attempts to translate the Holy Scriptures into their common languages, endured pain and death. The establishment Catholic Church did **NOT** want people to have free access to the Scriptures and for centuries they kept the world in great darkness by stamping out any remnant of genuine Christianity from the earth. From the 1800's to now they are still hard at work, behind the scenes, bringing professing Christendom into Mystery Babylon to worship the great Beast of self-exaltation.

It's important to note that although publishing rights are in the public domain in most of the world, in the United Kingdom it still requires a Royal prerogative and a Crown license to reproduce the KJV under letters of patent. Other royal charters grant Cambridge and Oxford universities to reproduce the KJV independent of the Crown's license, but only because the Queen's Printer is now Cambridge University press. (inherited by descended rights) The Crown does not retain a monopoly over printing and publishing in the UK and all copy write perpetuities were abolish in 1988. So the common argument that all the other Versions are 'Copy-writes, but the KJV isn't, is rather moot. The Crown originally produced it and isn't about to totally relinquish its control over it.

The King James only crowd elevates the Book itself to some kind of relic with magical powers to 'Save the soul. (much like Catholic relics revered throughout history) They view it as the '*infallible* Word of God and

stand above anyone who opposes their precious Doctrines derived from its pages. Its more fanaticism than a sincere desire to preserve the truth and bring people to a real Repentance and faith proven by deeds. Anyone awake to the fallacies of Reformed doctrine can use the KJV to refute them by pointing to passages they deny to accept. The KJV says you will be Judged according to your Deeds done in Faith and it also makes clear in many passages that man is Worker together with God in Salvation and must **DO** his part in the process of reconciliation. It's the myths and fables handed down through the centuries by men they wrongly revere that keeps them in bondage to the lies of Moral depravity, human inability faith alone and magic covers for sin. The **WORD** can bring someone seeking God from Darkness to Light from the Power of Satan to God, if they are willing to Dig, Count the Cost, take up their Cross and follow Christ instead of men! Despite the partiality and bias of men who translated the Scriptures, God still speaks through His Spirit to honest and humble hearts seeking Him in sincerity and truth. What you need to understand is that **EVERY** Version is subject to doctrinal bias and the agendas of men, there are no exceptions. But the **WORD** itself Commands you to **STUDY** the Scriptures Diligently, securitizing, examining, testing and searching to confirm in your mind a 'precise and correct Knowledge of the Truth. (2Tim2:15, 1Jh4:1, 2Cor13:5) The **Spirit** will always bear Witness of Christ and His Doctrine (not doctrines!) which is according to godliness and self-control, the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ that teach us obedience and faithfulness to God. 1Tim6:3, 2Jh7-10

Doctrines that absolve you of your responsibility to come clean with God and Keep yourself Pure to the end are **NOT** the Doctrine of Christ. (in any Version!)

My purpose is not to cast aspersions on the KJV Bible as a Sub-Standard translation. In fact I believe it is among the best translations out there with a few select definition issues we will cover next. Perspective is the issue here, we need to understand the historical circumstances surrounding the KJV (and any version) Just as we now investigate the present day committees that produce the new age versions and find them wanting, we must apply the same scrutiny to the KJV and take into account the prevailing Doctrines the translators were under. In the 1600's England was dominated by a **Puritanical** fervor of intolerance and control, that subjugated people under a religious tyranny of sorts that like the Pharisees, strained at the gnat and swallowed the camel, neglecting the weightier matters of justice, mercy and love in favor of oppressive doctrines of men. Therefore every translation during this period was subject to the same bias, including the 'cherished KJV. In fact the Reformation itself that historically began with Martin Luther when he (supposedly) discovered man could be saved by *'Faith alone*, apart of any deeds of faith or repentance, is entirely based on the Doctrines articulated in the **1646 Westminster Confession of faith**. Therefore every Bible translation from that period and even to now is based in varying degrees on the Doctrinal grounds of: Moral depravity, Substitution, faith alone, inability, imputed righteousness or moral Transfer of virtue, Pre-forgiveness of sin, rewards system and eternal security. For a full understanding of the Westminster Confession consult my article examining each tenet. Following is a Summary of it:

The Prevailing Doctrine in 1600's England under which the KJV was translated:

Immutable God, never changes His mind or experiences feelings

Chooses from foundation of world elect and non-elect

Works all things in accordance with His holy will but isn't responsible for man's rebellion

Imputes guilt and corruption of nature on all mankind for Adam's sin

Man has no free will or ability to seek Him, God must grant man repentance and faith to believe.

Justification in Sin, Righteousness and Obedience of Christ transferred by proxy

Sin pre-forgiven Paid for in advance by Christ's finish work on Cross, died in your place became sin for you

Elect can never stop sinning in this life, but outcome of Salvation is secure.

Those aware of Doctrinal fallacies can clearly see that the KJV Translators believed in the TULIP:

Total Depravity of man

Unconditional election and reprobation from foundation of world

Limited Atonement applies only to the Elect

Irresistible Grace for the elect, they will be Saved in spite of their unwillingness
Perseverance of the Saints (eternal security in our lingo)

Certainly there is a Mixture of Truth with the error in Westminster. They believed in the Deity of Christ, the Virgin Birth, Creation, Sovereignty of God, Punishment of the wicked and the return of Christ. There are slight variations in these beliefs among the Calvin / Luther side and the Wesleyan / Arminius, mainly centering on the ability of man to some degree, being made able to make the ultimate Choice to follow Christ or not. But his Will is still disabled by Original Sin and the inbred corruption must be '**Off-set**' in some manner by God through a '*Special*' type of Grace, to enable him to repent and believe. But ultimately the differences are nothing more than '**Splitting Hairs**' over the finer points in the on-going '**in-house**' debates that took place between the various Sects of Protestantism. Bottom line man is stripped of his Natural ability to Obey God's Commands and Turn from his sins without some kind of special help. (be it election or some special unction of grace)

That's why they had to invent:

Common Grace
Irresistible Grace
The effectual Call
Prevenient Grace
Entire Sanctification
And Penal Substitution

ALL because, in their minds, man could **NOT** Rule over it: By rendering simple Obedience to His Commands

'If you do well will you not be accepted? If you do not well, sin lies at the door and its desire is for you but you should RULE OVER it!' Gen4:7

Here is what the KJV translators believed about the Nature of man:

Article VI Westminster Confession of faith

Our first Parents fell to temptation according to the wise and holy counsel of God to permit having purposed to order it to His own glory. By this sin they fell from their original righteousness and became dead in sin wholly in all parts and faculties of soul and body. The guilt of their sin was imputed to all (future) mankind with the same death and corruption of nature. Due to this corruption man is utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite of all good, wholly inclined to all evil. (*can never stop sinning!*)

This corruption of nature remains in those during this life even after regeneration and although Christ has pardoned and mortified (*Provisionally*) this corruption it still truly and properly sin. All sin both original and actual is Transgression of God's law and bares the guilt and wages thereof.

Man fell from the original covenant with God by transgression of His perfect law thereby rendering himself incapable of obedience to any law. Thus God does give him a Second Covenant of Grace where He freely offers the helpless sinner Salvation in Jesus Christ by faith, which He also provides to those ordained to be made willing to enter into this relationship. This Covenant although administered differently under the law was also available to those elect through the operation of the Spirit to instruct them as to the promised Messiah in whom they would have remission of all sin.

With the Perspective established we proceed by examining certain passages from the KJV (compared mainly to the NKJV) and explain the reasons why they inserted Key words to slant the passage in favor of the doctrines above.

Note: Why the NKJV?

The first addition of this Bible by Thomas Nelson Publishers in 1979, was a decent alternative to the KJV. It did not contain any study notes reflecting the new age interpretations that cast aspersions on the TR nor did it have any of deletions common in the NIV and RVS Versions, but it did contain Foot notes sighting deletions and changes in the Minority Text, although the passages are left intact. The Preface has a brief description of the translation format and the Manuscripts used. There is also an extensive history of the King James Version included in the final section. However I would caution you to beware of the Newer Publications of this Bible beyond the 1982 Copy write because it appears that Thomas Nelson has also fallen prey to the same corruption as all the other modern translations. The newer versions of the NKJV contain extensive study notes and massive deletions much like the NIV. I recommend that you avoid them and if you still wish to obtain a copy of the NKJV try to find one with the 1982 or earlier copy write from the book sellers on line. So understand that my comparisons of Scripture presented in this study are taken from the first publication of this Bible.

I'm also compelled to mention that debating the use of *thee & thou* in the KJV against *'you'* is a grammatical argument of semantics over the use of singular or plural. The KJV only people will claim that *thee* expresses the person being addressed in the singular, where *'you'* is plural and could be addressed to anyone present or everyone unknown. But Webster's Dictionary (and I'm certain Daniel Webster used a KJV in his time!) defines *'you'* as **BOTH** singular and plural, depending on its use. It's purely sentence context, not poor use of the English language or misdirected intent. Its more than Obvious WHO Jesus is speaking to in the Scriptures!

We begin with Passages under Consideration:

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. Rom5:11 KJV

And not only that, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. Rom5:11 NKJV (the NKJV got this one right)

The Word '**Atonement**' is not in the text, it was added by the KJV translators, not necessarily in agreement with its use in the OT, but mainly because Mr. Tyndale changed the Word in his version because he believed it better expressed Christ's Substitutionary sacrifice on the Cross, meaning in his mind: '**at one-moment**' He paid off mankind's sin debt and made Provision for eternal Salvation to all who would '*trust, receive, believe*' in His finished work. The idea of '**Reconciliation**, which simply means: '*Return to favor*', has nothing to do with Payment or Substitution, but occurs by Repentance and faith Proven by deeds, that's why the imperative in Scripture is on Repentance, not trust. **BUT** when you believe that this **Reconciliation** has **ALREADY** taken place: '*God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself not imputing their trespasses to them, 2Cor5:19*, there is no imperative to: **Be Reconciled to God' 2Cor5:20**, by Repentance toward God and Faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ! Acts20:21. In other words under their prevailing Doctrine, you '*Receive* the Atonement, not **PROVE** your repentance by your Deeds. Acts26:18-21. In the **OT** Atonement means Reconciliation, you were 'returned to favor by offering an acceptable sacrifice to God for your non-presumptuous sins. Now your 'returned to favor by Coming Clean with God and proving it through faithfulness to His Word. The purpose of Changing this word in Rom5:11 was to slant the passage in favor of Substitution and blend it with several other passages, as shown, to build on their premise.

They did the same thing with the Rom3:25 passage with the use of the word: **Propitiation**, which simply means '*appeasement*', translated '**Mercy Seat**' in Heb9:5, and inserted wrongly in Heb2:17 (KJV) where the actual Greek Word is **Reconciliation**. The Propitiation by His Blood, 1Jh2:2, 4:10, is the appeasement, sweet smelling aroma to God, Eph5:2, offered on man's behalf, so he may be reconciled (returned to favor) through repentance and faith. Under the KJV translators premise propitiation means: **expiatory sacrifice**

(as it will read in foot-notes and even in Strongs Lexicon notes) Expiatory is a theological term (not in the bible) meaning Substitution. But the Greek Word translated Propitiation does **NOT** mean Substitution, merely '**appeasement: hilaskomai** : 'To appease, to be gracious and merciful. Again another example of slanting scripture in favor of Doctrine.

Next we examine their attack on the Nature of Man:

But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. Rom7:8 KJV

Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: Col3:5 KJV

Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 1Thes4:5

Again the NKJV Gets these Passages Right:

But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil desire. For apart from the law sin was dead. Rom7:8 NKJV

Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. Col3:5 NKJV

not in passion of lust, like the Gentiles who do not know God; 1Thes4:5 NKJV

And he said unto them, With desire have longed to eat this passover with you before I suffer Lk22:15 (desire & Lust are the same word in Greek and can be used in either sense, good or bad)

This is a Perfect example of Slanting Scripture by 'interpretation. The Greek word in these passages is simply: *epithymia*, desire or lust depending on sentence context. The Latin expression '**Concupiscence** or '**Sinful Nature** (as its translated in the NIV) is not in the text. It was invented by **Augustine** (4th Century Rome) to convey an inbred Nature of corruption dwelled in the flesh of man and by its very presence of lustful desires, proves he was born a sinner utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite of all good, wholly inclined to all evil. (Westminster Confession VI) In other words the **Natural Inclinations**, that make you human, are **PROOF** your born a sinner! This is why Augustine was also the first person to teach that Romans 7 was the normal state of a 'Christian struggling with their 'Sinful Nature, Rom7:8, and sadly its been the common interpretation of it since. As I said, the **NIV** actually uses the term: '**Sinful Nature** several times in the text, leaving no doubt in the readers mind that his desire to do good is constantly hindered by his 'sinful nature, inclined to evil.

Augustine also translated **Rom5:12** in the Vulgate as: '**All Sinned in Adam**', instead of '*because* or in that, all sinned', the Greek *quo* Clearly showing the Conditional sense, but in favor of his Gnostic '**dual nature**' leanings he was compelled to blame his sin on someone other than himself and sourced it to Adam.

Another glaring example of this bent toward inbred moral depravity is the Phil 3:21 passage where the Greek Word '**Lowly** or of low estate' is translated '**Vile** to suggest man's body is sinful of itself or that there is something *corrupt* in his flesh, other than its mortality destined to see corruption in death. (1Cor15:52) Since we are said to 'Serve the Lord in our '**mortal bodies**, Gal2:20, nothing '**Vile** could be dwelling in it or how could it be a '**Vessel** fit for the master's use? 2Tim2:21. Here is how the passages read in the two Versions, and again the NKJV got it Right.

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Phil2:21 KJV

For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. NKJV

The Word **flesh** in Greek is **SARX**, simply that which covers the bones, sinew. The use of it in Scripture is **NOT** to suggest that human flesh is corrupted by sin as some kind of inbred malady or disease. (Sin cannot be genetic because it requires a choice) When Rom7:18 says: '*For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing*', the writer is referring to his '**Desires** given over to **Sinful indulgence**, because he has already said that '*all manner of evil desires*' were the cause of his sin, Rom7:9, **NOT** his flesh! So the mere fact that our bodies are **SARX** (flesh) does not make us 'inclined to evil, its **OUR DESIRES** unchecked that entice our bodies to Sin!

But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires-lust and enticed. Js1:14

Even the KJV says, '*You are a **SLAVE** to who you **OBEY**, sin unto Death or Obedience unto Righteousness!*' Rom6:16, you Obeying your 'lustful desires (not your flesh) makes you a Slave to Sin, Of course the flesh is gratified by Sin, that's why Christ says that if your '**EYE** cause you to Sin, *Pluck it out* and cast it from you, If your '**FOOT-HAND** causes you to sin, *cut it off* and cast it from you!' Matt5:29-30, Mk9:43, 45, 47. **THIS** is what the writer means when he uses the word **Flesh** in such manner: '*The Passions and Desires of the flesh*' Gal5:24.

In the **SAME** **Flesh** you Serve God! How could the Spirit of God dwell in a 'Corrupted Temple if our Bodies are said to be the Temple of God? 1Cor3:16

I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. Gal2:20

You don't drive nails through your hands and feet to Crucify the flesh with its passions and desires, Gal2:24, you Put to Death the evil deeds you are doing in the body, Col3:5, when you repent. The KJV reads in Gal2:20, '*I AM Crucified with Christ*', miss-applying the Greek Preposition that is in the '**Perfect sense**, meaning: '**an action which is viewed as having been completed in the past, once and for all, not needing to be repeated**. There is no equivalent in the English other than '**I have been**' past tense. They do the same thing in Rom6:6, '*Knowing this that our old man is Crucified with Him*', instead of '**WAS** Crucified with Him in the NKJV, again miss-applying the Preposition's 'Perfect Tense that this is something the writer is saying has taken place already in the Past and is **NOT** to be repeated in the future. Quit significant in light of this taking place in the process of our Repentance, not something that is **positionally** applied to you when you 'receive Christ. The simple miss-application of a Preposition radically changes the meaning of the passage slanting it in favor of reformed doctrines. Again the NKJV translates these passages in question in their correct tense.

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Rom6:6 KJV

knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Rom6:6 NKJV

The point of these passages is to show how the body of sin (sinful desires-lusts) are done away with once and for all. By Crucifying the self-indulgent passions and desires in Repentance you Come Clean with God and Clear yourself of all wrong doing as 2Cor7:10-11 clearly shows: '*For observe this very thing, what you*

sorrowed in a godly manner, What diligence it Produced in you, what CLEARING of yourselves...! This is not some Symbolic theological notion that magically takes place when you 'receive Jesus as the KJV translators believed. When this happens in reality, then *'Sin shall not have dominion over you'* Rom6:14, because you are no longer a Slave to your sinful desires, which have radically **CHANGED** in repentance: *'What Vehement desire, zeal and fear'*, it Produced in you. God does not *'effect'* (cause to happen) this Change in your desires, because your desires are connected to your Will and that means its entirely in your hands to Resolve and Determine with Purpose any change that's going to take place in **WHO** you will Serve. That's why Jesus said: *'If any man WILL Come after Me let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me'* Lk9:23, not if anyone merely 'desires, only when the desire is united with the will does the action take place, either in serving Sin, Js1:14, or following Christ Lk9:23.

Further Misuse of Greek Prepositions:

The KJV Translators believed that faith and Repentance had to be *'effected'* by God and were **NOT** of yourself, like Grace there were both a *'Gift'* to the elect when they received the *'effectual call'* to believe in Christ. Many Bible Commentaries and Study Bibles will reflect this view and say that Faith to believe in Christ is something elusive to man and must be given to him by God. So again the KJV translators tampered with the Greek Prepositions in several passages to imply that we are Saved by the ***Faith of*** Christ, Not ***Faith in*** Him.

To better Study this understand that the Greek language uses Prepositions much like English. (in, of, by, no, not, from) They denote point of origin from which the subject was derived; a fixed position in the subject, or unto or toward the subject. The expressions are thus: *'Ek', 'eis', 'en'*, respectively.

Let's deal first with the use of 'EK' to illustrate misuse:

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. Gal2:16 KJV

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. Gal2:20 KJV

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. Gal3:22 KJV (Rom3:22 and Phil 3:9 Read the same)

The NKJV Bible uses the Preposition *'Faith IN Christ'*, in each of these passages. Denoting where the faith proceeds out from; 'Christ' and **in WHOM** it is placed by the person; Proper use of the Greek preposition, You're Saved by placing you Faith **IN CHRIST**, not by relying on His Faith to replace your lack thereof. But the KJV translators believed otherwise and translated the Prepositions **'OF'** instead of **'IN'**, as though its His Faith that gives you the faith (or makes you willing) to believe. It may seem like **splitting hairs** here, since the Preposition can be used either way and still convey the same meaning, that you must place Your Faith in Christ. But I've heard many KJV Only Pundits use these Passages to insist that the Bible teaches we must be **Given Faith** by Christ in order to believe in Him, although they will often conceal their belief in Election. This is why I include it in the Study because we can be assured that the KJV Translators did this for a specific reason. Yet they translate it properly in Gal3:26 *'For you are sons through FAITH IN CHRIST!'* And similarly in Col1:4, 2:5, 1Tim3:13. Why would they do that when it's apparent they singled out the Galatians passages to begin with?

Faith and Believe in the Greek are synonyms, *pistis, pisteuō*, interchangeable in Scripture with Obey: *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth (obey) not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. Jh3:36*

The proper definition of Faith is *'Faithfulness, Fidelity*, synonymous with Obedience, Believe or Believe Not can be stated 'obey not as in 1Pet4:17, Rom2:8, as it should have been in the John3:36 passage *For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Rom2:8*

The point is with that with the rampant misuse of John 3:16, to just merely *'believe* in Jesus and be saved, in the professed Churches, this needs to be Clarified. Faith is Obedience to the Truth, a mere acknowledgement of belief is the faith of devils, James2:19

Consider the following Passages from the KJV using the same Preposition:

Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, Rom4:16

What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. Rom9:30

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. Js2:1

In the Romans 4:16 passage the preposition is expressed 'of faith' and 'of the law', both showing the origin of such faith and from where it proceeds; either from faith **in** Christ, or faith **in** the law. So we either place our faith **IN** Christ or wrongly **IN** the law, not wait for Christ to do it for us.

The Romans 9:30 passage again shows from where the Righteousness proceeds: From FAITH, as in Rom1:17, *'The Righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith'*, Again: Gal3:11, *'The Just shall live BY FAITH!'*

Faith, *pistis*, is: Faithfulness, fidelity, synonymous with obedience, Faith is Never alone, its not His faith that Saves us, its our *Faithfulness* to Him. That's why faith can be imputed as Righteousness because it proceeds from the heart; the First act of faith is Obedience from the heart! Rom6:17

Certainly the Faith of Jesus Christ preceded our faith and is the origin of all faith, but **HIS** Faith is **NOT** our Faith. As the James2:1 passage suggests the 'faith of our Lord Jesus Christ' represents everything He taught in accord with godliness. (1Tim6:3) So having this faith with partiality in your heart is dishonoring God.

These Greek Prepositions are used hundreds of times in Scripture to denote a fixed position **where the belief is placed in, or toward whom it is directed**. Context defines the use as the following:

Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, Col1:4 KJV

For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. Col2:5 KJV

Here are slight variations of the Greek Preposition denoting in Col1:4 a **Fixed** Position of faith (Placed in Jesus Christ) and Col2:5 commending the steadfastness of their faith **Toward** Christ. Gal6:8 also uses the *EK* preposition as in the other Galatians passages, expressing the idea of origin in *Sowing of the flesh or of the Spirit*, reaping what you sow by the choices you made **Toward** serving God or indulging your flesh.

Another example of this is in 1John 1:8

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. (NKJV same)

Every professed Christians' ready response for having 'Sin in them and their excuse for sinning.

'no in this passage is the preposition *ov* in the Greek, the exact **SAME** *ov* used in Verse 10:

If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. 1Jh1:10 KJV

John is writing to people, **Gnostics**, who claim to have '**Never Sinned**, the proper translation of *ov* is as shown in Verse 10, '**have not or Never**', But like the Gnostics, the KJV translators believed man was born defective with a '**Sin Nature** and as a result used 1Jh1:8 as their perfect opportunity to Slant the meaning in favor of man having '*Sin in him*' and to deny it (the sin nature) means you deny the Truth. Heaven knows how much damage this has wrought in evangelical Christianity over the centuries. Today it's rare to find a Professing Christian who doesn't use this passage to defend their on-going sins. Look at how the **NIV** perverts the Verse:

If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.

How could you ever show someone that '*Doing what is Right makes you Righteous, Just as He is Righteous*' 1Jh3:7, who believe this is what the Bible teaches? Under such understanding 'no one is Righteous no matter what they do, because they always have 'Sin in them! Such foolishness is the ruin of many souls.

Further examples of misuse to Convey 'different meanings:

In order to uphold their Doctrine of 'Perseverance of the Saints (their version of eternal security) The KJV Translators '*Softened* the use of the Greek Verbs for **Keep and Holdfast**,

There is only a slight difference between them as follows:

Tero: generally translated Keep, means attend to carefully, take care of, Guard carefully, watch

Katacho: Holdfast, means to hold Securely firmly, take possession of, action focusing on participant.

In 1Cor15:1-2 the KJV reads: *Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.*

This is a passage of the upmost importance because it **CLEARLY** indicates a *Condition* that must be met in order to remain standing in the Gospel he preached. The **NKJV** reads in this manner:

Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain. 1Cor15:1-2 (in Vain means without Purpose to no effect)

KJV Only Pundits will often tell their students that there is no **IF** in the Greek, that such passages as this could be translated '*Since you keep in memory*', **BUT** again they are misleading you. If in the Greek is the **Participle** '*ei* or *eige*', and is clearly Conditional, it is always connected to an action that must take place in order to fulfill the Condition. There's simply **NO** other way to express it in English than **IF**. Thus the Passage in question:

IF you '*Katacho* **HOLDFAST** to the Word I preached (holding it securely, taking possession of it) you will be Saved!' There is **NOTHING** in the Greek Word *Katacho* that even remotely suggests **remembering** something.

In fact the **ONLY** place *Katacho* (holdfast) is translated as 'Keep in memory' is in 1Cor15:2, elsewhere the KJV Translators kept to the original meaning, even though their gospel was based on Justification by Faith alone. I suppose they altered the 1Cor15:1-2 passage because it specifically states '*By which you are Saved!*' Whereas the others, shown below, can be made to appear more ambiguous when made subject to the rhetoric of commentary. By '**straining at the gnat**' they explain away the practical application of these passages implying that its not a '**Condition**' being stated, but a 'fact applicable to these already Saved, who are holding fast. So when Jesus said:

'He who endures to the end will be Saved' Mat10:22, He really meant (according to Westminster) 'Those Saved will endure to the end!' They will always argue that Context supports their assumptions, but they deny the Obvious:

But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. Heb3:6 KJV

For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; Heb3:14

*Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) Heb10:23
Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
Heb10:39*

Here's another example of changing 'Holdfast to 'Observe, conveying a different meaning:

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. Matt28:19-20 KJV

Certainly a person could observe something and never take possession of it, as Holdfast means. Perhaps the KJV translators thought differently, but I'm convinced that Christ wants us to Holdfast to His Words by taking possession of them in our daily lives, not merely observe them as we would a traffic light.

No matter what the so-called experts tell you, **IF** still means **IF**, a Conditional Particle in Greek or English. You don't have to be a linguist to understand this or confirm it in a Lexicon. The KJV Translators had every language source at their disposal, meticulously disseminated by some of the greatest scholars of the time. Tampering with these passages in favor of doctrinal bias was done on purpose, not out of ignorance. When they 'softened or outright 'changed a word, phrase or preposition they **KNEW** what they were doing! Again we see their foot-prints in Col1:23, suggesting that '*hedraias*, **Steadfast**, means '**Settled**, as though you merely '*rest*' in the fact that your faith is already secure in Christ, removing the Conditional aspect that there is effort involved in 'continuing in the faith.

If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; Col1:23 KJV

*if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister.
Col1:23 NKJV*

Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. Rom11:22 KJV

The Translation of Heb6:6 in our English Bibles is a perfect example of bias. The KJV Pundits speak out of both sides of their mouths! They will deny the **IF** as Conditional toward the outcome of Salvation in several passages, **BUT** turn around and **USE** it to imply Condition in a passage where it does **NOT** appear! In their minds it makes the context of Heb6:1-8 hypothetical, since no one who has been truly '*enlightened*' and has actually '*Partaken*' of the Holy Spirit (as the passage states) could '*fall away*' to ruin. But why would the writer issue this warning if it was impossible for the 'Saved to fall away to ruin?'

If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. Heb6:6 KJV

However the Greek conjunction '*eige*' (if) is not used in this passage, rather its **Kai** '**having fallen away**', in other words something that has actually taken place and incurs the great danger of eternal ruin. There are a FEW Bible translation that expressed this passage properly, Youngs Literal Translation is one of them: *and having fallen away, again to renew [them] to reformation, having crucified again to themselves the Son of God, and exposed to public shame.*

The '*Impossible to renew them again to repentance*' in Heb6:4 forces the KJV Translators to cast aspersion on these passages as theoretical, if it is indeed **absolutely** impossible to restore a true child of God who has fallen into willful sin, then no one could be Saved, because all have sin 'in them! But again the translators could have noted that the word **Impossible** *adynatos*, is actually a Greek Phrase that can also be translated: '**without strength, impotent, weak, disabled**' as in Rom15:1 '*We then who are Strong ought to bear with the infirmities of the weak*' A simple footnote in the margin would have easily pointed this out that it is '**Virtually** Impossible to renew them to repentance, meaning not **entirely** impossible, but very difficult. (as in the case of David) However, due to their Doctrinal bias of Perseverance they could Never suggest that a True Saint could forfeit their Salvation under any circumstances and be restored. This is why passages such as: **Heb10:26-27**, frightened them: (and many today who follow such myth) '*For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.*

Their own Doctrines state that a man is Justified by faith alone and declared Righteous 'in his sins. And Sin doth remain in him! So if these Scriptures are to be taken literally, **NO ONE** could be Saved, therefore they **MUST** be made subject to conjecture and alterative meanings in application otherwise all are doomed to eternal ruin. This is why from the 1600's to now Bible commentaries will give a thousand different interpretations on these passages and **NEVER** give clear explanation of the Greek words and phrases used.

BUT Condition is expressed throughout Scripture, it's a wonder how anyone could pass this off with such indifference. The terms: *Tero & Katacho* (Holdfast and Keep) are used in conjunction with IF many times by Christ

Luke11:28 'But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.'

If ye love me, keep my commandments John14:15

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Jn14:21

Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. Jn14:23

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. Jn15:10

Here's another example of bias in translation.

The KJV Translators believed wholly the Saved (elect) could never permanently fall away and forfeit their Salvation. So their common explanation for those who were '*seemingly* Saved and went back into sin was; 'they were Never Saved to begin with or were false brethren (non-elect) Since the Apostle Peter was certainly among the Elect, the Luke 22:31-32 exchange between him and the Lord had to be altered. Stated below in KJV and NKJV:

And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Lk22:31-32 KJV

And the Lord said, Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren. Lk22:31-32 NKJV

The Greek Word for '**Converted**' is: '*epistrepho* literally translates '**Return to me, turn oneself, turn back**' However Convert in English does **NOT** suggest a '**RETURN**' to something or someone you served previously.

It means: 'Cause to change in form, character, or function, not a return to anything. As in Acts3:19 *Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,* In other words 'Repent of Sin and then **TURN** from it.

Peter was already a follower of Jesus Christ and had proclaimed Him as Lord and God (Mat16:16) Since the initial message of John the Baptist and Christ was 'Repent for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand' Lk3:8, Mk1:15, we must assume that Peter had already received the Baptism of Repentance. (Mk1:4, Lk3:3) The Greek word for **Converted** '*Strepho*, is usually translated turn, turning about, turning around, he turned', with the exception of *Matt18:3 'And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven'*, Here it's translated properly, 'expect ye be converted', **TURNED** from one course of conduct to another. Even Strong's Lexicon agrees in its commentary, which is the perfect illustration of Repentance.

The point is we're dealing with **TWO** entirely different words here and the KJV Translators choose this passage in Luke to suggest that Peter was **YET** to be 'Converted, as many KJV Only Pundits will claim today. So, again they knew what they were doing! Its Obvious that Peter '**Returned to the Lord** from his fallen state of denial and the NKJV renders this passage accordingly as they do in Matt13:15, Mk4:12, Jh12:40, Acts26:18-20, 1Pet2:25, Js5:19, but the KJV uses the word 'Converted in four of these passages. Again you may think I'm splitting hairs but given the fact that the KJV Pundits and the past Translators did this for the Specific reason of Slanting these passages to suggest that the person in question was **NEVER** Saved to begin with instead of **RETURNING** to the Lord.

The **KJV** renders the word *epistrepho* (return again) as Converted, in Matt15:15, Mk4:12, Jh12:40 where the Lord quotes Isaiah 6:9-10 *That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.*

The **NKJV** conveys the proper translation: '*Seeing they may see and not perceive, and hearing they may hear and not understand, Lest they should TURN and their sins be forgiven them'*

Isaiah (as all the prophets) was calling a wayward people **BACK** to Repentance, beseeching them to Return to the Lord and be forgiven of their apostasy. Such is the nature of James 5:19-20, the passage is Clearly speaking of a Brother going astray, but the KJV translators couldn't risk allowing anyone to think that an elect person could actually fall into the error and ruin and return again as Peter. **KJV Rendering of Js5:19-20:**

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Whereas the NKJV follows the correct translation as in Luke22:30-31, by using the phrase: '*Let him know that he who TURNS a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sins*'

Using the phrases: '*When thou art converted*' in Lk22:32 and '*Converteth a sinner*' in Js5:20, suggests strongly that the person in question has yet to be Saved. Every KJV Pundit I have ever encountered goes directly to these passages to prove the Doctrine of Perseverance. Certainly they have never researched the Greek words and phrases used in these and other passages, nor do they care, because to them the '**Authorized Version**' is the Holy Word of God, not to be questioned. Peter understood the true nature of Salvation having personally experienced restoration from denial, he said: *And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?*

I will say this however, had it not been for these insidious Doctrines entrenched in the mind's of people it would **NOT** be necessary to 'split hairs on these various definitions. It's what the Pundits convey to others that leads them into error. If a person with a sincere heart toward God, not previously indoctrinated in a Church, were to sit down and just read the KJV on face value they would **NEVER** come to the any preconceived conclusion that that there is such a thing as Elect or non-elect or perseverance of the Saints or being Saved by someone else's faith other than their own! Men teach these things, **NOT** God and if anyone will take Him at His Word they will be Saved.

The KJV translators were determined to Slant the Scriptures in favor of Moral depravity, unconditional election and limited Atonement. In their minds, no one elect by God could ever fall from grace, Passage such as: Acts1:25, had to be explained away or altered: *That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.* But they stand on their own merit for anyone to accept or not.

Granting Repentance (KJV & NKJV use similar words in the following passages:)

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. Acts11:18 KJV

In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; 2Tim2:25 KJV

The use of **Grant** or **Give** in these passages is a hot topic among many, not only KJV Pundits. Many still believe (as did the 17 Century Translators) that man lacks the ability to Turn to God in sincere Repentance until it is '*Granted*' to him, in some special dispensation of Grace to off-set his inbred corruption so he will be compelled to repent. In other words they will say: **Man is inherently Unwilling until God makes him Willing to turn**' and by God '*granting*' him repentance he is **able** to believe and receive Jesus. (although few believe he can ever stop sinning) Suffice to say at this point that the Holy Spirit is always Drawing all men, Convicting them of Sin, God is not willing any perish and His hand is always out-stretched. (Jh12:32, 16:8-11, 2Pet3:9, Isa59:1-2) So God is always doing His part and calling upon man to do his. No inability is implied anywhere in Scripture.

Grant in the Greek is '*disomi*', used hundreds of times in Scripture to express: '**giving to someone who asks, to reach out extend, basically to give something to someone**'. It's Simply an **invitation** to those seeking reconciliation with God through Repentance and faith proven by deeds. Used in many passages as '**giving**' to those in need, Matt5:42, Js2:16, giving self as a Ransom 1Tim2:6, and as giving to those who seek, Lk11:13. It has **NOTHING** to do with overcoming some mysterious inability in men's will. As in the

2Tim2:25 passage the archaic word '*Peradventure*' would be better translated: '*Perhaps*'. So these passages are saying that God 'invited the Gentiles to repent, and may or '*Perhaps*' also invite Timothy's dissenters into the same repentance if they relent.

The English word '**Grant**' carries with it in the definition the idea of '**bestowing a privilege**', as though God bequeaths repentance on some and not others, or that we must set by and **wait** for Him to give His consent. (instead of diligently seeking Him as scripture directs, Mt7:7, Heb11:6) And this is exactly what the 17 Century Pundits believed, that man could **NOT** Repent until God allowed or gave him repentance in some mystical way. So they used this word, '**Grant**', to convey that God, like earthy masters or Royals, must **GRANT** or give His special permission to men before they could be shaken out of their morally depraved state and respond to Him (if they were among the elect) But God calls *ALL men everywhere to Repent* without exception! Acts17:30-31, as the Greek word clearly implies, the 'invitation has already been extended, its your Choice to take it or leave it.

In fairness let's look where the NKJV got it Wrong.

Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. 1Jh3:7, also Practice used in 1Jh1:6, 2:29, 3:10, Matt7:23, 13:41, Rom1:32, 2:2, 7:15, Gal5:21 (among others)

The KJV uses the Words: **Doeth** or **Doth**, in most of these passages. In 1John in particular:

Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. 1Jh3:7,9

The Greek Word in this Passage is *Poieo* often translated: Produce, Bear, Perform, bring forth, commit, keep, work. Note that it is **NEVER** translated; **PRACTICE**. Used in the sense of a Good tree Producing Good Fruit or Bad tree producing bad fruit, *A Good tree cannot bear (poieo) bad Fruit nor can a Bad tree bear (poieo) Good Fruit'* Mt7:17-19 Similar passages: Matt12:33, Lk3:9, 6:43, in other words the Tree is **NOT** Practicing to produce its fruit (good or bad) it is Doing so. Translating *poieo* as Practice denotes that a person can make an attempt toward Righteous behavior but not always achieve it. Therefore the Pundits will use this to teach that if a '*Christian* still gets drunk or fornicates occasionally (as they inevitably will) they remain in Christ because **ONLY** those who Practice sin (**habitably**) are '*of the devil*, But John goes on to say again that: *He who committeh (poieo) sin is of the devil' 1Jh3:8 KJV*, in other words, like the Bad Tree, it is Known by the Kind of Fruit it Produces. It's either good or bad, not a little of both. That's why Christ said: '*Either make the Tree Good and it fruit good or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is known by its fruit' Mat12:33*. It Cannot be both ways.

Either a person is Producing (*Poieo*) Righteousness or Producing Sin, '*In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 1Jh3:10 KJV*

By adding the Word **Practice** into these passages (and many others) the modern Translators have distorted the meaning of *Poieo* and rendered man incapable of '**PRODUCING** Righteous acts and the **DEEDS** Worthy of Repentance! In Repentance you do not '**Practice** bringing forth fruit worthy, you do so: *Bring forth (poieo) therefore fruits worthy of repentance, And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth (poieo) good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Lk3:8-9 KJV*

Strangely enough the KJV Translators did not tamper with these passages and allowed them to stand accordingly:

Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 1Jh3:6-7

'Doth Not Sin, Sinneth Not', Both rendered from the Greek Word *Poieo*, 'Produce, Bear, Perform', never Practice. The Children of God are known by the Evidence of Righteousness being produced in their lives, although they will never be Perfect in Knowledge of free from ignorance they will **NEVER** be committing Sins unto death, 1Jh5:16, even occasionally, because such sins would disqualify them from the Kingdom. (think about Eve in the Garden, how many times did she have to disobey God to be charged with the sin of transgression? Gen3:6-7 Now read 1Cor6:9-10 again applying this same concept)

The Greek Word *Poieo* is not in 1Jh5:18, but look at the Rendering of it in the following Versions:

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 1Jh5:18 KJV

We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. NKJV

We know that anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the One who was born of God keeps them safe, and the evil one cannot harm them NIV

Both the KJV and NKJV get it Right; Those born of God 'Sinneth not, Do not Sin', **BUT** along comes the NIV and we find the Word 'CONTINUE again! Now do you understand how important it is to Know what Christ meant when He said: '*Whoever Commits (poieo) sin is a Slave to sin*' Jh8:35

Will or Desire:

And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. Lk9:23 KJV

Then He said to them all, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. Lk9:23 NKJV

In the Greek: Desire is *epithymia* and Will is *thelo*

Will means: To be Resolved and Determined with Purpose. Desire can mean Strong: longing, Lust, yearning. Since the imperative of Taking up the Cross is directed toward man's ability to Choose, he must resolve within and determine with Purpose whether or not he **Will** Count the Cost, take up his cross and follow Jesus. Whereas a person could '**Desire** to do something but never actually accomplish it. Again, splitting hairs, because desire in the Bible can also mean '**craving**, and be used in a positive manner. But I can't help being suspicious of '**intent** here, because I've heard so many Bible Pundits say that Repentance is a '**Desire to Stop** sinning and follow Jesus', but also teach that the Sin never actually stops. So I can't help but think that passages like this in the Newer Bibles were altered for a reason. Will is Will, Desire is desire, **TWO** completely different words, Jesus is saying: '*If any man Will with Purpose and Determination take up his Cross and follow Me*', He's not allowing for any procrastinations on man's part. '*Anyone who taketh NOT his cross and follow after me is not worthy of Me!*' Mat10:38, You can **Desire** your way to Perdition toying with your inclinations and find a thousand reasons why Jesus took up the Cross for you!

Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 2Tim3:12 KJV is another example of this. The NKJV again uses 'desire to live a godly life', Conveying it may or may not be done, whereas **WILL** is the determined Purpose and resolve to live it. So I commend the KJV again for not altering these passages.

Here's Strange One:

The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Mat18:26 KJV

The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all. Mat18:26 NKJV

Worship in the Greek is: *proskyneō* and it is Clearly present in this passage. Fell down is: *Pipto*, usually used as the passage shows to fall down and worship, Matt2:11, they fell down and worshipped Christ. **WHY** the NKJV eliminates the Word in a passage that is Clearly illustrating the Master, 'God, besought by His servant asking for Mercy, is beyond me. They do the same thing in Mat20:20 where the mother of Zebedee knelt before Him in Worship. Yet they keep it in several other passages that show worship to Jesus, Mat2:2, 8, 15:9, Mk7:7 Perhaps they thought that the 'falling down was enough to convey the message, but again, I'm suspicious because Matt18 is a Key passage showing that God's Mercy is granted on virtue of a sincere repentance, but can be revoked if abused. The KJV shows clearly who is being addressed and who is deserving of worship. The NKJV retains the use of Godhead in the Key passages where the Deity of Christ is revealed, 1Tim3:16, Col2:9, Rom2:29, so I see no reason for them to alter Matt18:26 other than some imagined deletion in the Minority Text. It's something few people would even notice unless they do comparative studies of the Bible or care to dig deep into translations.

The Strict aberrance to the English Word Church:

The KJV Translators were ordered to rigorously maintain the **Episcopal** structure of the Church of England and its belief in an '*ordained*' clergy. So the Word '*Ekklesia*', used over 116 times in the NT was translated '**Church**'. But the word itself has Nothing to do with brick and mortar buildings or sacred places of worship. It is a compound word meaning: '*Ek*': Out from....'*Ekklēsia*' the called out. **Thus the 'Called out'**, better translated **Assembly** as it is in Acts19:32, 39, 41. As pointed out in my Church Study articles, the Greek word most closely related to 'Church is *kuriakos*, used in 1Cor11:20 & Rev1:10, translated: 'the Lord's, as referring to the Lord's Supper and the Lord's Day. Meaning in the Greek: belonging to the Lord, related to the Lord. Originally the '**Called out ones** were never associated with buildings or sacred places of worship. His 'Church (called out ones) of which the Gates of hell will not prevail against, Matt16:13-19, are those whose foundation is the **ROCK**, 1Cor10:4, *Petra*, **CHRIST**, not some man-made institution established in third Century Rome to enslave people under the doctrines of devils.

(the early Saints met in homes: Rom16:5, 1Cor16:19, Col4:15, Phil1:2, Acts2:46) The Word **Pastors**, in Eph4:11 is another invention to maintain authority over the Church. It is the Greek word for '**Shepherds**, *Poimen*, plural, translated thus elsewhere in the NT. Even the Words Bishop and elder were strictly maintained to protect the Structure of the Church. Bishop, *episkopos*, is derived from the Greek expressions for '**Watchman, elder, observer**. Were as **Elder**, *presbyteros*, the root of our Word: *presbyters*, simply means: 'Advanced in life, a senior, used interchangeably with Bishop, elders and presbyters. The point is that the *Ekklesia* is **NOT** to be ruled over by a Structure of descending authority, but a Body of Service, all working together in the ministry for the Perfecting of the Saints as Eph4:11-16 says. Never one ruling over another, but all Serving a common goal to Preach Christ.

But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. Matt23:11 (For a full study on this subject consult my 'Church articles)

Penal Substitution upheld by the KJV:

In 2Cor5:21 the KJV Reads: *For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. 2Cor5:21 NKJV

The question is: Did Christ actually become Sin (on the Cross) for us so that some mystical transfer of our sin to Him and His Righteousness to us could take place? In 1611 **THIS** notion was an established Doctrine referred to as Penal Substitution, therefore instead of translating this passage '**Sin offering**' as it appears in Jewish text, they made it appear as though Christ 'became sin for us or was made *'to be'* Sin (italics, meaning added to text) in our place. The Word Sin in this passage is simply the Greek: *hamartia*, used throughout the NT and Greek OT as 'Sin: Transgression of the Law', the reason it should be expressed as '**Sin Offering**' is that Christ sacrifice was done on our **Behalf**, not in our Place or '**instead** of us. '**For us** in this passage is the Greek word: '*Hyper*, on behalf of, **instead of** is the Greek word: *anti*, and is Never used in reference to Christ's Sacrifice, Gal3:13, Eph5:2, 1Thes5:10, Titus2:14, In the Greek OT (Septuagint) *hamartia* is used over a hundred times in Leviticus alone and it is always translated '**Sin Offering**' when referring to sin offerings made in the Temple, Never implying that the Sacrifice had to actually 'become sin in order to Atoner or reconcile the transgression. Christ did **NOT** have to become sin to forgive our sins. Isaiah said: **Isaiah said: Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin 53:10.** Redemption through His Blood the forgiveness of Sins (Eph1:7, Col1:11) occurs by Repentance and faith proven by deeds, **NOT** by Christ becoming Sin! Rather He Destroyed the Works of the devil, 1Jh3:8, in order to Release us from bondage if we follow His example by crucifying our evil passions and desires, Gal5:24. The Bible declares there was **NO SIN** in Him, 1Jh3:5, He was spotless and blameless, Heb9:14, and His offering was a Sweet smelling aroma to God, Eph5:2. Surely He '*bore* our sins in His own body on the tree, (offering Himself as a Sacrifice) but for the purpose of us dying to sin and living for Righteousness! 1Pet2:24. Staining our precious Savior with the stench of sin is blasphemy! The 2Cor5:21 passage is the **ONLY** place the KJV Translators inserted '*made to be*' (sin) in the text obviously slanting it in favor of Penal Substitution. To this day Pundits will use 2Cor5:21 and Isaiah 53:6 to teach the horrible doctrine of Penal Sub, even though verse 10 says in English Versions that His soul was an 'offering for sin, as shown above. But even though the Isaiah Text may State in Verse 6: '*The Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all*', it **STILL** doesn't say he became sin or was actually made 'to be sin as the KJV translators inserted, appearing in italics as 'not in the text. Here's how the passages appear in the OJB:

The Jewish Greek Testament reading of 2Cor5:21 is also thus: (my paraphrase)

'The One, Christ, who had no Sin, made a Sin offering on our behalf that we might become free from worldly influences and fascinations that will contaminate our soul and live for Righteousness

And the rendering of Isaiah 53:6, again my paraphrase:

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own, and He has laid on Him the guilt of our sin that separates us all

Again, no suggestion that He was made '*to be* Sin for us, as the KJV rendering of 2Cor5:21 implies.

Strangely enough Brenton's English Version of the Septuagint leaves out the latter part of verse 6 altogether, instead it merely says: '*All we as sheep have gone astray; every one has gone astray in his way; and the Lord gave him up for our sins.*

Let's look at a few examples of the mismatching passages in our Old and New Testaments:

Hebrews 10:5 quoting Ps40:6 KJV

Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me...

Psalms 40: 6 KJV

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened...

In Brenton's English Translation of the Septuagint OT it reads:

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not; but a body hast thou prepared me...

The early Christians considered the Hebrew passage as proof of the **Incarnation** of Christ, God becoming Flesh, *Immanuel*, God with us Mat1:23, Isa7:14, the mismatch may be due to some variation in language in the 1600's, the Psalm still clearly states that *'Behold, I come in the scroll of the Book it is written of me, I delight to do your Will, O my God'*, its a minor infraction in translation that likely stated in the Septuagint properly because the writer was reading Paul's Epistle and decided to mach it word for word. Nevertheless it is a discrepancy that opens the door to dissenters who make it a point to cast aspersions on Paul's Apostleship.

Hebrews 1:6, KJV, quoting Deut 32:43

And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Deut 32:43, KJV

Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

The Phrase: *'Let all the angels of God worship Him'* is omitted entirely.

Deuteronomy 32:43 Brenton's English Translation of the Septuagint:

Rejoice, ye heavens, with him, and let all the angels of God worship him...

Matthew 12:21 KJV, quoting Isaiah 42:4

And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

Isaiah 42:4 KJV

He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law

Isaiah 42:4 Brenton's English Translation of the Septuagint:

He shall shine out, and shall not be discouraged, until he have set judgment on the earth: and in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

Isaiah 42:4 is regarded by Early Christians as a prophecy of Gentile acceptance of, and faith in, the name of the Messiah, and Matthew 12:21 quotes it as such, but the KJV omits it. Why, I don't know for sure, but suspect its variations in text through the centuries up to the 1600's. As to why the KJV translators choose this rendering over the Septuagint, which they had at the time, I can't say, but again the entire rendering of the Psalm confirms the fact that the Gentiles will be given Light.

I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; Isa42:6 KJV

I've also found mismatched text in the following passages if you wish to check them:

Heb13:6 & Ps118:6, Jas. 4:6 & Pro. 3:34, 1 Pet. 2:22 & Isa. 53:9, 1 Pet. 4:18 & Pro. 11:31

Another text that was changed by the KJV translators is **Acts12:4** where the Word Passover *pascha* is substituted with the English word **Easter**, which was not observed by the early Christians who strictly adhered to the traditional Passover plainly outlined in the pages of Scripture. Easter on the other hand with its hot cross buns, sunrise services, bunnies and egg hunts has **NOTHING** to do with the Bible. But by 17th Century England it was already incorporated into the establishment Church, Catholic and Protestant alike, with all its added frills. Some say that in ancient Rome it was observed during the Spring equinox festival honoring the goddess of fertility **Ishtar** (a Babylonian deity) in that the Catholic Church has adopted it into such debauchery as Lent and Mardi gras, we can conclude that it has no place in genuine Christian worship. Much like the celebration of Christ's birth on Dec25, which also corresponds with another Roman

festival, the winter solace, observed with three days of indulgence, drunkenness and rivalry. All pagan traditions that have become part of the establishment Church over the centuries. The NKJV Version translates Acts12:4 as **Passover**, as it appears in the Greek.

The Scripture warns us:

And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. 2Pet1:19-20

Private interpretations has brought us the Doctrines of: 'moral depravity, dual nature, the **TULIP**, Faith alone, Substitution, double imputations, entire sanctification, Prevenient grace, the effectual call, election, dispensationalism, Calvinism, Wesleyanism, Pentecostalism, Catholicism and Protestantism. Christ's teaching is called the *'Doctrine according to godliness, the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ*, 1Tim6:3, and warns us that if anyone comes to you and does not bring **THIS** Doctrine, do not receive him or allow him into your house, 2Jh7-11, Notice it says '**Doctrine**, (singular) Not **Doctrines** (plural) In other words: '**Any teaching** that does not have its bases in the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ and the Doctrine in accord with godliness, (teaching that promotes godliness and self-control in this present age, Titus2:11) is false, anti-Christ, doctrines of demons! 1Jh2:18, 1Tim4:1-3. Teaching that man is born morally depraved unable to obey God and its the 'Faith of Christ that Saves him, cannot be found in the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ. Teaching a System of Atonement based on a Substitution in which a magic transfer of virtue takes place and Christ is made *to be* Sin, **CANNOT** be found in the teachings of Christ. **AND** telling man that God must '**Grant** him a special dispensation that suddenly makes him willing and able to repent, is Contrary to the **VERY** Words of Christ who began His ministry by telling **ALL** men everywhere to Repent! Mk1:15. This is exactly what the Apostles Warned us so severely about, men twisting the Scriptures to their own destruction, 2Pet2:1-3, **TURNING** the Grace of God into a License for immorality! Jude3-4, These are the Savage wolves teaching perverse things who would rise up among the assemblies, Acts20:30-31 and draw away disciples after themselves. With smooth and flattering speech they would deceive the hearts of the simple minded, Rom16:18, Jude16. They are destitute of the truth supposing that godliness is a means of gain! 1Tim6:5. In Great Swelling words of emptiness they will Promise you liberty while you remain a Slave to your sinful corruption, 2Pet2:18, With Vain babblings, falsely called Knowledge they will increase more and more into ungodliness and shame, 1Tim6:20-21, Tit3:9. The '*teachings and doctrines of men*' Jesus called it, Mat15:8-9, adding and taking away at their own discretion, posing as Scholars, men of letters, puffed up with *gnōstos* (wisdom of men) who profess to Know God, but deny His Truth.

DOCTRINE in Scripture is: *Didache*, (teaching) Sound Doctrine, 1Tim1:10, 4:6, His Doctrine, Jh7:17, is **FREE** from any Mixture of error. It is the **Wisdom** from above, Pure, Peaceable, without partiality without hypocrisy, producing the fruit of Righteousness Js3:17-18. The **Doctrines** of men are full of contradictions, confusion and empty rhetoric, producing envy, self-seeking and duplicity, Js3:15-16. They have caused many to turn their ears away from the truth and be turned aside to fables, 2Tim4:4. But its not necessarily the tampering with phrases and definitions in Bible Versions that has lead them astray, if they **LOVED** the Truth they would **OBEY** it no matter what men may do! It's their own selfish desires and itching ears that drive them to heap up teachers who will say the things they want to hear that absolve them from Obeying Christ. His Word is Living and Powerful, shaper than any two edged sword, piecing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow **AND** is a Discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart! Heb4:12, Before you give yourself over to the fables of men consider this:

I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings. Jer17:11

The Solid Foundation in Christ is a departure from iniquity, 2Tim2:19, What you believe will define what you **DO**, *'If any man WILL Come after Me, let him deny himself take up his Cross and follow Me'* Doctrines of men will lead you to Perdition, but **Obedience** to His Doctrine will save your soul. **Lay Hold** on eternal life in Christ and beware the profane and vain babblings of men. 1Tim6:11, 20

Chapter Ten: The final accounting

Test all things; hold fast what is good. 1Thes5:21

The word 'Test: dokimazō, means to 'Prove, examine, scrutinize, discern, approve, as:

Test the Spirits! 1Jh4:1

Examine yourself! 1Cor11:28

Examine yourself and Prove you're in the faith, 2Cor13:5

Prove what is good and acceptable to the Lord, Eph5:10, Rom12:2

Your faith tested, proved genuine by fire, 1Pet1:7

They're never going to tell you this in the establishment Church System, that your 'faith must be Proved and found genuine, lest you be disqualified. In this Study we covered many of the common deceptions professing Christianity is under today. But this is by **NO** means a complete accounting of the inaccuracy and out right fraud currently going on among so-called evangelicals. That's why you must learn to apply these standards of scrutiny to 'everything you encounter or end up among the dull and sleeping masses blissfully imagining they have Salvation in Christ but are in reality wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked. Many of the things we touched and summarized in this study require fuller and deeper examination to completely unravel the misconceptions in your own mind.

We examined the Mark of the Beast and Rapture myths, but without a full understanding of the pre-millennialism lie and how it plays into the fanatical support of present day Israel, you may yet be deceived. The same holds true of Bible Versions and a proper understanding of English translations. The Bible is the **WORD of GOD**, but the serious student needs to grasp the full scope of the diabolical plot to undermine it, dating back centuries and infecting our present day institutions. You cannot take these things for granted! I have seen many stray from the faith, overcome and persuaded by high sounding pundits who attack the Deity of Christ and undermine the Apostle Paul's writings casting aspersion on him a false teacher. Just as Paul himself said: *'Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane and idle babblings and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge, by professing it some have strayed concerning the faith. 1Tim6:20-21* As explained in the Study they will never cease from producing more and more phony manuscripts and miraculous new discoveries supposedly hidden from us for centuries. You must not allow it to shake your firm foundation in Christ. Investigate the agendas behind these things and source out everything that is considered scholarly from the pundits.

The rhetoric out there today: *'falsely called knowledge'*, is dangerous heresy causing people to turn aside from the faith. We can certainly question whether or not they ever had (genuine) 'faith, being so easily lead astray, but nevertheless, these things are causing them to stray *even* further from ever having it! The grand deception is that when people do become pumped up with this kind of 'knowledge they become fools, Rom1:22, and vain in their reasoning. It's no longer line upon line, precept upon precept, the Scriptures defining themselves in logical clarification, its contradiction overrules logic and human wisdom nullifies truth. Every false doctrine invented by men works in this manner. Christ simply wants followers who will **OBEY** Him and live a Pure upright life. But they say men are born defective and can't obey, therefore God must Provide them with a Substitute to make up for their lack of ability to render this kind of obedience. And since they can never stop sinning, they must also be given a Provisional Covering to remove any

further responsibility they may incur for continuing in sin. Then to seal their eternal Salvation God has to magically transfer the Righteousness of His Son to them by faith alone so He can pretend they're not sinning when they sin and they can walk around as Royal sons in rags with an appearance of godliness calling themselves 'sinners saved by Grace.

Thus you have the Doctrines of: Inbred moral depravity, Substitution, imputed righteousness, faith alone and eternal security, all overruling the simple *DOCTRINE* of Christ that produces Purity, sincerity and love through obedience to the truth; instantly invalidated by the profane and vain babblings of men.; presented to the human mind in Great Swelling words of emptiness that promise them liberty in their sins. Simplistic but extremely captivating to the masses who relish their slumber. But is the so-called 'Christian Patriot movement any different, their mantra that 'resistance tyranny is obedience to God', enticing millions to march under the banner liberty and justice for all while they wallow in their sins. Are the One marriage pundits out there captivating minds any less dangerous, who tout the same foolish doctrines that have everyone saved in their sins, but turn around and tell them that remarriage is adultery! And what about the phony signs and wonder crowd running around calling themselves Apostles and prophets, hearing from 'spirits spreading their lies all over the World wide web, seducing others to follow after doctrines of demons. In other words deception is everywhere, coming at you from every realm, **AND** unless you *'Test and examine* these things you **ALSO** will be deceived! No one is immune. Always remember that the Wolves come to you in sheep's clothing, not everything is as it seems. Satan has false brethren planted where you would least expect them who **FULLY** believe they are acting on behalf of God. They can have 'every appearance of godliness and even 'spiritual insight, but be full of duplicity and guile bound by a spirit of dissension that bring about discouragement and separations. Paul understood the destructiveness of this kind of spirit when he warned the Church: ***'But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another! Gal5:15*** (*I've seen people stumbled from the faith by such divisiveness, losing focus of the important things, faith, love and purity*)

Needless to say, none of us are Perfect in Knowledge of free from human ignorance. We are all subject to mistakes in judgment and the trickery of men / women under the influence of evil spirits. Even Paul mourned the perils of false brethren, 2Cor11:26, among his many trials. We all must be sober minded and extremely vigilant in our faith and not be discouraged when the fiery ordeals come our way. Build yourself up in your most holy faith, Jude said, and always stand ready to give an accounting for the hope that is in you, against all the Strongholds of lies and deceptions that prevail in professed Christendom. Be wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove, always on guard. There is no time for us to slumber, the race is ever before us to the end and **ONLY** those who are awakened to the lies will endure.

Awake to righteousness, and do not sin; for some do not have the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame. 1Cor15:34

Written by: Michael DeSario
www.standingthegap.org, email: Holdingfirmly@gmail.com